Mr. WHISTON's *Primitive New Teſtament.*

PART I.

CONTAINING

The Four GOSPELS,

With the

ACTS of the APOSTLES.

PART II.

CONTAINING

XIV. EPISTLES of *PAUL.*

PART III.

CONTAINING

VII. Catholick EPISTLES.

PART IV.

CONTAINING

The REVELATION of *JOHN.*

STAMFORD and *LONDON:*

Printed for the AUTHOR, and Sold by the Bookſellers of *London* and *Weſtminſter.* M.DCC.XLV.

The Four GOSPELS

Of MATTHEW,
JOHN,
LUKE,
MARK:

With the

ACTS of the APOSTLES:

According to the *Greek* Part of the MS. of *Beza*, now probably above 1600 Years old, in the publick Library of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*: Collated by *Patrick Young*; A. B. *Uſher*; and at leaſt twice by Dr. *Mills*; beſides a ſtill later Collation.

The Imperfections of which Copy are here ſupplied from the vulgar *Latin*.

Tranſlated into *Engliſh*, and publiſhed by Mr. *WHISTON*.

The modern Diſtinctions of Chapters, and Verſes, and Sentences, and Words, are retained, though not in the MS.

Afterwards, Let our Acts be read: and the Epiſtles of Paul, our fellow-worker, which he ſent to the Churches under the Conduct of the Holy Spirit. And afterwards, Let a Deacon, or a Preſbyter read the Goſpels; both thoſe which I Matthew and John have delivered to you; and thoſe which the fellow-workers of Paul received and left to you, Luke and Mark. Conſtit. Apoſt. II. 57.



The Goſpel according to Matthew.

I. THE book of the generation of Jeſus Chriſt, the ſon of David, the ſon of Abraham. 2 Abraham begat Iſaac, and Iſaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren, 3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Eſrom, and Eſrom begat Aram, 4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begat Salmon 5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jeſſe, 6 And Jeſſe begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias: 7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Aſa, 8 And Aſa begat Joſaphat, and Joſaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ahazias, and Ahazias begat Joas, and Joas begat Amazias, and Amazias begat Ozias, 9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias, 10 And Ezekias begat Manaſſes, and Manaſſes, begat Amon, and Amon begat Joſias, 11 And Joſias begat Joakim, and Joakim begat Jechonias and his brethren, at the captivity of Babylon: 12 And after the captivity of Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel, 13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor, 14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud, 15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob, 16 And Jacob begat Joſeph to whom the Virgin Mary was eſpouſed, and bare Jeſus Chriſt. 17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *were* fourteen generations: and from David until the captivity of Babylon, *were* ſeventeen generations: and from the captivity of Babylon unto Chriſt, *were* fourteen generations. 18 Now the generation of Chriſt was on this wiſe, When as Mary was eſpouſed to Joſeph, before they came together, ſhe was found with Child of the Holy Ghoſt. 19 Then Joſeph her Huſband being a righteous Man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. 20 But while he thought on theſe things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, ſaying, Joſeph thou ſon of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghoſt: 21 And ſhe ſhall bring forth a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name Jeſus: for he ſhall ſave his people from their ſins. 22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, 23 Behold a virgin ſhall be with child, and ſhall bring forth a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us. 24 Then Joſeph being raiſed from ſleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: And knew her not till ſhe had brought forth her firſt-born ſon; and he called his name Jeſus.

II. Now when Jeſus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wiſe-men from the eaſt to Jeruſalem, 2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have ſeen his ſtar in the eaſt, and are come to worſhip him. 3 When Herod the king had heard *it*, he was troubled, and Jeruſalem with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief prieſts and ſcribes of the people together, he demanded where Chriſt ſhould be born. 5 And they ſaid unto him,

In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet; 6 And thou Bethlehem of the land of Juda, art thou the leaſt among the princes of Juda? for out of thee ſhall come a Governor that ſhall rule my People Iſrael. 7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wiſe-men, enquired of them diligently what time the ſtar appeared. 8 And he ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaid unto them, Go, and ſearch diligently for the young child: And when ye ſhall have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worſhip him alſo. 9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the ſtar which they ſaw in the eaſt, went before them, till it came and ſtood over the young child. 10 When they ſaw the ſtar, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy. 11 And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the child with Mary his mother, and fell down and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they preſented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincenſe, and myrrh. 12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they ſhould not return to Herod, they departed into their own Country another way. 13 And when they were departed, behold the angel of the Lord appeared to Joſeph in a dream, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will ſeek the young child to deſtroy him. 14 When he aroſe, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: 15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the prophet, ſaying, Out of Egypt have I called my ſon. 16 Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the wiſe-men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent forth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wiſe-men. 17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken of the Lord by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, 18 In Rama there was a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel lamenting her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not. 19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joſeph in Egypt, 20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the Land of Iſrael: for they are dead who ſought the young childs life. 21 And he aroſe, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the Land of Iſrael. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to depart: But being warned of God in a dream, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee: 23 And he came and dwelt in a City called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken † by the prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

† Read, by the prophet Jeremias, from Luk. II. 39. & old MSS.

III. In thoſe days came John the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſs of Judea, 2 And ſaying, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the prophet Eſaias, ſaying, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſs, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight. 4 And the ſame John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns; and his meat was locuſts, and wild honey. 5 Then went

out to him Jeruſalem and all Judea, and all the region about Jordan, 6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confeſſing their ſins. 7 But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadducees come to his baptiſm, he ſaid unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruit meet for repentance. 9 And think not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham. 10 Now alſo the ax is laid to the root of the trees: therefore every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and caſt into the fire. 11 I indeed baptize you in water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to carry: he will baptize you with the Holy Ghoſt, and fire. 12 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into his garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenched fire. 13 Then cometh Jeſus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John forbad him, ſaying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and thou comeſt to me. 15 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Suffer *it* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteouſneſs. Then he ſuffered him. 16 And Jeſus when he was baptized, went up ſtraightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending out of heaven like a dove, and coming upon him. 17 And lo, a voice from heaven, ſaying unto him, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

IV. Then was Jeſus led up of the ſpirit into the wilderneſs, to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had faſted forty days and forty nights, he was afterwards an hungred. 3 And the tempter came to him, and ſaid unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread. 4 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, It is written, Man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and ſetteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, 6 And ſaith unto him; If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelf down: for it is written, he ſhall give his angels charge concerning thee, and upon their hands they ſhall hold thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone. 7 Jeſus ſaid unto him, It is written again, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil took him up into an exceeding high mountain, and ſhewed him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them: 9 And ſaid unto him, All theſe things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worſhip me. 10 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only thou ſhalt ſerve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold angels came and miniſtred unto him. 12 Now when he had heard that John was delivered up, he departed into Galilee. 13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capharnaum, which is upon the ſea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: 14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, 15 The land of Zabulon, and of Nephthalim, the way of the ſea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: 16 The people who ſat in darkneſs, ſaw great light; To them who ſat in the region and

ſhadow of death, light is ſprung up. 17 For from that time Jeſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 18 And He paſſing by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea: for they were fiſhers. 19 And he ſaith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men. 21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they immediately left their ſhip and their father, and followed him. 23 And Jeſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their ſynagogues, and preaching the goſpel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of ſickneſs, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people. 24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſick people that were ill of divers diſeaſes, and torments, and thoſe who were poſſeſſed with dæmons, and thoſe who were lunatick, and thoſe who had the palſie; and he healed them all. 25 And there followed him great multitudes of people. from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jeruſalem, and Judea, and beyond Jordan.

V. And ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him. 2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying, 3 Bleſſed *are* the poor in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 4 Bleſſed *are* the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth. 5 Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they ſhall be comforted. 6 Bleſſed *are* they who do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſs: for they ſhall be filled, 7 Bleſſed *are* the merciful: for they ſhall obtain mercy. 8 Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God. 9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God. 10 Bleſſed *are* they who are perſecuted for righteouſneſs ſake: for theirs ſhall be the kingdom of heaven. 11 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall perſecute and revile you, and ſhall ſay all manner of evil againſt you for my ſake. 12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the prophets who were before you. 13 Ye are the ſalt of the earth: but if the ſalt have loſt its ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? it is good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on a hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do they light a candle, and put it under a buſhel: but on a candleſtick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe. 16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father who is in the heavens. 17 Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to perfect *them*. 18 For verily I ſay unto you, Till heaven and earth paſs, one jot or one tittle ſhall in no wiſe paſs from the law, till all be done. 19 Whoſoever therefore ſhall break one of theſe leaſt commandments, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdom of heaven: 20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſs ſhall exceed that of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall by no means enter into the kingdom of heaven. 21 Ye have heard, that it was ſaid to them of old time, Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be lyable to the judgment.

22 But

22 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be lyable to the judgment: and whoſoever ſhall ſay to his brother, Raca, ſhall be lyable to the ſanhedrim: but whoſoever ſhall ſay, Thou fool, ſhall be lyable to gehenna of fire. 23 Therefore, if thou ſhalt bring thy gift to the altar, and there ſhalt remember that thy brother hath ought againſt thee; 24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then thou ſhalt come and offer thy gift. 25 Agree with thine adverſary quickly, whilſt thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon. 26 Verily, I ſay unto thee, Thou ſhalt by no means come out thence, till thou ſhalt have paid the uttermoſt farthing. 27 Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery. 28 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. 29 And if thy right eye cauſe the to offend, pluck it out, and caſt *it* from thee: for *it* is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould go away into Gehenna. 31 It hath been ſaid, Whoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give her a bill of divorce. 32 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery. 33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been ſaid to them of old time, Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy ſelf, but ſhall perform unto the Lord thine Oaths. 34 But I ſay unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne: 35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtool: neither by Jeruſalem, for it is the city of the great King. 36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one hair white or black. 37 But let your communication be Yes, yes; No, no: for whatſoever *is* more than theſe, cometh of the evil one. 38 Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth. 39 But I ſay unto you, that ye reſiſt not a wicked *man*; but whoſoever will ſmite thee on thy cheek, turn to him the other alſo. 40 To him that will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, thou ſhalt let him have thy cloke alſo. 41 And whoſoever compels thee to go a mile, go with him two more. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow, thou ſhalt not turn away. 43 Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy: 44 But I ſay unto you, Love your enemies, bleſs them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them that deſpitefully uſe and perſecute you: 45 That ye may be children of your Father who is in the heavens; for he maketh his ſun to riſe on the evil and on the good, and ſendeth rain on the juſt and on the unjuſt. 46 For if ye ſhall love them who love you, what reward will ye have? do not even the publicans the ſame? 47 And if ye ſalute your brethren only, what do you that is extraordinary? do not even the heathens ſo? 48 Ye ſhall therefore be perfect, even as your Father who is in the heavens is perfect.

VI. Take heed that ye do not your righteouſneſs before men, to be ſeen of them: otherwiſe ye have no reward of your Father in the heavens. 2 Therefore, when thou ſhalt do alms, thou ſhalt not ſound a trumpet

a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the ſynagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may be glorified of men. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward. 3 But when thou doſt alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth: 4 That thine alms may be in ſecret: and thy father who ſeeth in ſecret, himſelf ſhall reward thee. 5 And when thou ſhalt pray, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites: for they love to ſtand, and to pray in the ſynagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeen of men. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward. 6 But thou, when thou ſhalt pray, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy door, pray to thy Father in ſecret, and thy Father who ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee. 7 But when ye pray, ye ſhall not uſe vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye open your mouth. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye; Our Father who art in the heavens, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done as in heaven, ſo on earth. 11 Give us this day the bread neceſſary for our ſuſtenance. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. 14 For, if ye ſhall forgive men their treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you. 15 But if ye ſhall not forgive men, neither will your Father forgive you your treſpaſſes. 16 Moreover, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to faſt. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward. 17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face. 18 That thou appear not unto men to faſt, but unto thy Father who is in ſecret: and thy Father who ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee. 19 You ſhall not lay up for your ſelves treaſures upon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and ſteal. 20 But lay up for yourſelves treaſures in heaven, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor ſteal. 21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo. 22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſs. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſs, how great *is* that darkneſs! 24 No one can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and mammon: 25 Therefore I ſay unto you, Be not ſollicitous for your life, what ye ſhall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye ſhall put on: Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of heaven: for they ſow not, nether do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by being ſollicitous can add one cubit unto his ſtature? 28 And why are ye ſollicitous for raiment? Conſider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they ſpin. 29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe. 30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſs of the field which

to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven, *ſhall he* not much more do ſo to you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore ye ſhall not be ſollicitous, ſaying, What ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithal ſhall we be clothed? 32 For, after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeek: for your Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things. 33 But ſeek ye firſt the kingdom of God, and his righteouſneſs, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you. 34 Ye ſhall not therefore be ſollicitous for the morrow: for the morrow will be ſollicitous about things for it ſelf: ſufficient for the day *is* the evil thereof.

VII. Judge not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye ſhall be judged: and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you again. 3 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull the mote out of thine eye; and behold a beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beam out of thine own eye; and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye. 6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearls before ſwine, leaſt they at any time trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you. 7 Ask and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall find: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you. 8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, ſhall be opened. 9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon ſhall ask bread, will he give him a ſtone? 10 And if he ſhall ask a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent? 11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father who is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? 12 Therefore all things whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them: for this is the law and the prophets. 13 Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate; for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be who go in thereat: 14 Becauſe ſtrait *is* the gate, and narrow the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. 15 Beware of falſe prophets, who come to you in ſheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: Do men gather a grape of thorns, or figs of thiſtles? 17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth forth good fruits: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruits. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and caſt into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them. 21 Not every one that ſaith unto me, Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdom of the heavens: but he that doeth the will of my father who is in the heavens, he ſhall enter into the kingdom of the heavens. 22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy name? and in thy name have caſt out dæmons? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profeſs unto them, I never knew you: depart from me all ye that work iniquity. 24 Therefore, whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, he ſhall be likened unto a wiſe man who built his houſe upon a rock: 25 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon the houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded upon

a rock.

a rock. 26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh man who built his houſe upon the ſand: 27 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that houſe: and it fell, and great was the fall of it. 28 And it came to paſs when Jeſus had ended theſe ſaying, the multitude were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine. 29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the ſcribes and phariſees.

VIII. When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. 2 And behold, there came a leper and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean. 3 And Jeſus put forth *his* hand and touched him, ſaying, I will: Be thou clean. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed. 4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no one, but go away, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them. 5 And when he was entered into Capharnaum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching, 6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home grievouſly tormented with the palſy. 7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him. 8 The centurion anſwered and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldſt come under my roof: but ſay the word only, and my ſervant will be healed. 9 For I am a man under authority, having ſoldiers under me: and ſay to this *man*, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doeth it. 10 When Jeſus heard *it*, he marvelled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael. 11 And I ſay unto you, that many ſhall come from the eaſt and weſt, and ſhall ſit down with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of the heavens. 12 But the children of the kingdom ſhall be caſt out into outer darkneſs: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth. 13 And Jeſus ſaid unto the centurion, Go away, and as thou haſt believed, ſo be it done unto thee. And his ſervant was healed from that hour. 14 And when Jeſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wifes mother laid, and ſick of a fever. 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them. 16 And when the even was come, they brought unto him many that were poſſeſſed with dæmons: and he caſt out the ſpirits with a word, and healed all that were ſick: 17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, Himſelf took our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes. 18 Now when Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other ſide. 19 And a certain ſcribe came, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt. 20 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air neſts; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. 21 And another of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, ſuffer me to go and bury my father. 22 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead. 23 And when he was entered into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him. 24 And behold there aroſe a great tempeſt in the ſea, inſomuch that the ſhip was covered with waves: but he was aſleep. 25 And his diſciples came to him, ſaying, Lord, ſave us: we periſh. 26 And he ſaith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe and rebuked the winds and

the

ſea, and there was a great calm. 27 But the men marvelled, ſaying, What manner of *man* is this, that even the winds and the ſea obey him! 28 And when he was come to the other ſide into the country of the Geraſens, there met him two poſſeſſed with dæmons, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſs by that way. 29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What have we to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? 30 And there was a little way off from them an herd of many ſwine feeding. 31 So the dæmons beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt us out, ſend us away into the herd of ſwine. 32 And he ſaid unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the ſwine: and behold, the whole herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, and periſhed in the waters. 33 And the keepers fled, and went away unto the city, and told all things; and all that was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the dæmons. 34 And behold the whole city came out to meet Jeſus, and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

IX. And he entered into a ſhip, and paſſed over, and came into his own city. 2 And behold they brought to him one who had the palſie, lying on a couch, and Jeſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid unto him who had the palſie, Son, be of good cheer, thy ſins be forgiven thee. 3 And behold certain of the ſcribes ſaid among themſelves, This man blaſphemeth. 4 And Jeſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid unto them, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? 5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins be forgiven thee? or to ſay, Ariſe and walk? 6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, then ſaith he to him who had the palſie, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine houſe. 7 And he aroiſe, and departed to his houſe. 8 But when the multitude ſaw *it*, they were affrighted, and glorified God, who had given ſuch power unto men. 9 And as Jeſus went from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtom: and he ſaith unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him. 10 And it came to paſs, as Jeſus ſat at meat in the houſe, behold, many publicans and ſinners came and ſat down with him and his diſciples. 11 But when the Phariſees ſaw *it*, they ſaid unto his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with publicans and ſinners? 12 But when he heard *it*, he ſaid unto them, They that be whole need not a phyſician, but they that are ſick. 13 But go ye and learn what that is, I will have mercy, and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but ſinners. 14 Then came to him the diſciples of John, ſaying, Why do we and the Phariſees faſt often; but thy diſciples faſt not? 15 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bridegroom faſt, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come when the bridegroom ſhall be taken from them, and then they ſhall faſt in thoſe days. 16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe. 17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine breaketh the bottles, and the wine periſheth: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preſerved. 18 While he ſpake theſe things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worſhipped him, ſaying,

That my daughter is now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and ſhe ſhall live. 19 And Jeſus aroſe, and followed him, and his diſciples. 20 And behold, a woman who had a bloody flux twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment. 21 For ſhe ſaid within herſelf, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be cured. 22 But he turned him about; and ſtood ſtill; and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath cured thee. And the woman was cured from that hour. 23 And when Jeſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels and the people making a noiſe, 24 He ſaid unto them, Give place, for the damſel is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed at him. 25 But when the people were put forth, he came and took her by the hand, and the damſel aroſe. 26 And his fame went abroad into all that land. 27 And when Jeſus departed thence, two blind men followed, crying, and ſaying, Thou ſon of David have mercy on us. 28 And he cometh into the houſe, and the two blind men came to him: and Jeſus ſaith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They ſaid unto him, Yes, Lord. 29 Then touched he their eyes, and ſaid, According to your faith, be it unto you. 30 And their eyes were opened, and Jeſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no one know *it*. 31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that country. 32 As they went out, behold they brought to him a dumb man poſſeſſed with a dæmon. 33 And when the dæmon was caſt out, the dumb ſpake: and the multitudes marvelled, ſaying, It was never ſo ſeen in Iſrael. 35 And Jeſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their ſynagogues, and preaching the goſpel of the kingdom, and healing every ſickneſs, and every diſeaſe. 36 But when he ſaw the multitudes, he had compaſſion on them, becauſe they fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, as ſheep having no ſhepherd. 37 Then ſaith he to his diſciples, The harveſt truly is plenteous, but the labourers few. 38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

X. And when he had called unto him his twelve diſciples, he gave them power *over* unclean ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heal all manner of ſickneſs, and all manner of diſeaſe. 2 Now the names of the twelve apoſtles are theſe; The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John his brother, 3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publican, James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, 4 And Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Scarioth, who alſo betrayed him. 5 Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them, and ſaid, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into a city of Samaritans enter ye not. 6 But go rather to the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael. 7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 8 Heal the ſick, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out dæmons: freely ye have received, freely give. 9 Provide neither gold, nor ſilver, nor braſs in your purſes: 10 Nor bag for your journey, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor a ſtaff: for the workman is worthy of his meat. 11 And into whatſoever city or town ye ſhall enter into it, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence. 12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it, ſaying, Peace be to this

houſe

houſe. 13 If the Houſe be worthy, your peace ſhall be upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. 14 And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of the city, ſhake off the duſt of your feet. 15 Verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city. 16 Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheep in the midſt of wolves: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and harmleſs as doves. 17 Beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the ſanhedrim, and they will ſcourge you in their ſynagogues. 18 And ye ſhall ſtand before governors for my ſake, for a teſtimony to them, and the Gentiles. 19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye ſhall ſpeak: 20 For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the Spirit of the Father who ſpeaketh in you. 21 And the brother ſhall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children ſhall riſe up againſt *their* parents, and cauſe them to be put to death. 22 And ye ſhall be hated of all for my names ſake: but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaved. 23 But when they ſhall perſecute you in this city, flee ye unto another: and if they perſecute you in the other, flee ye unto another: Verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not finiſh the cities of Iſrael till the Son of man come. 24 The diſciple is not above the maſter, nor the ſervant above the lord. 25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as the maſter, and the ſervant as his lord: if they ſhall call the maſter of the Houſe Beelzebub, how much more them of his houſhold? 26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; and hid, that ſhall not be made known. 27 What I tell you in darkneſs, ſpeak ye in the light: and what ye hear in the ear, preach ye upon the houſe-tops. 28 And fear not them who kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him who is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in Gehenna. 29 Do they not ſell two ſparrows for a farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father. 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbred. 31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many ſparrows. 32 Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſs me before men, him will I alſo confeſs before my Father who is in the heavens. 33 But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father who is in the heavens. 34 Think not that I come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword. 35 For I came to ſet a ſon at variance againſt his father, and a daughter againſt her mother, and a daughter in law againſt her mother in law. 36 And a mans foes *ſhall be* thoſe of his own houſhold. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: 38 And he that taketh not his croſs, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. 39 He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: but he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall find it. 40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, ſhall receive a prophets reward. 42 And whoſoever ſhall give to drink to one of the leaſt of theſe, a cup of cold water, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, his reward ſhall not be loſt.

XI. And it came to paſs, when Jeſus had made an end of commanding

manding his twelve diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities. 2 Now when John had heard in the priſon the works of Jeſus, he ſent two of his diſciples, 3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come, or do we look for another? 4 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Go and ſhew John again thoſe things which ye do hear and ſee: 5 The blind receive their ſight, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raiſed up, and the poor have the goſpel preached to them. 6 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be ſcandalized at me. 7 And as they departed, Jeſus began to ſay unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſs to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the wind? 8 But what went ye out to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? behold, they that wear ſoft *clothing*, are in kings houſes. 9 But what went ye out to ſee? A prophet? yea, I ſay unto you, and more than a propher. 10 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, who ſhall prepare thy way before thee. 11 Verily I ſay unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not riſen a greater than John the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he. 12 And from the days of John the Baptiſt, until now, the kingdom of heaven ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. 13 For all the prophets, and the law propheſied until John. 14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias who was to come. 15 He that hath ears, let him hear. 16 But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like to children ſitting in the market, who calling unto their fellows, 17 Say, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned, and ye have not lamented. 18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a dæmon. 19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold, a man gluttonous and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and ſinners: and wiſdom is juſtified of her children. 20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty works were done, becauſe they repented not. 21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo unto thee, Bethſaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. 22 Moreover I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. 23 And thou, Capharnaum, ſhalt thou be exalted unto heaven, or ſhalt thou deſcend into Hades? for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained unto this day. 24 Moreover I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgment, than for you. 25 At that time Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes, 26 Even ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any one the Father, ſave the Son, and he to whomſoever the Son will reveal *him*. 28 Come unto me all that labour, and you who are heavy laden, and I will give you reſt. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye ſhall find reſt unto your ſouls. 30 For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

XII. At that time Jeſus went on the ſabbath-day through the corn, and his diſciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. 2 But when the Phariſees ſaw them, they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy diſciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the ſabbath. 3 But he ſaid unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was hungry, and they that were with him, 4 How he entered into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them who were with him, but only for the prieſts? 5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the ſabbaths the prieſts in the temple profane the ſabbath, and are blameleſs? 6 For I ſay unto you, that here is one greater than the temple. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy and not ſacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleſs. 8 For the Son of man is Lord of the ſabbath. 9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their ſynagogue. 10 And behold, there was a man there who had his hand withered: and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawful to heal on the ſabbaths? that they might accuſe him. 11 But he ſaid unto them, What man is there among you, that ſhall have one ſheep, and it ſhall fall into a pit on the ſabbath, does he not lay hold on it, and liſt *it* out? 12 How much then is a man better than a ſheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the ſabbaths. 13 Then ſaid he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched *it* forth; and it was reſtored whole, like the other. 14 Then the Phariſees went out, and held a council againſt him, how they might deſtroy him. 15 But when Jeſus knew *it*, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them; 16 But he charged all whom he healed that they ſhould not make him known: 17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, 18 Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgment to the Gentiles. 19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any man hear his voice in the ſtreets. 20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgment unto victory. 21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt. 22 Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a dæmon, [blind and] dumb: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blind and dumb both ſpake and ſaw. 23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this the ſon of David? 24 But when the Phariſees heard *it*, they ſaid, This man doth not caſt out dæmons but by Beelzebub, the prince of the dæmons. 25 And he ſeeing their thoughts, ſaid unto them, every kingdom divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, will not be eſtabliſhed. 26 But if Satan alſo caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdom be eſtabliſhed? 27 But if I by Beelzebub caſt out dæmons, by whom do your children caſt *them* out? therefore they ſhall be your judges. 28 But if I caſt out dæmons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. 29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt bind the ſtrong man? and then he will ſpoil his houſe, 30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad. 31 Wherefore I

ſay

ſay unto you, all ſin and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men; but the blaſphemy of the Spirit ſhall not be forgiven unto men. 32 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſhall ſpeak againſt the Holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this age, neither in that to come. 33 Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt; for the tree is known by the fruit. 34 O generations of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh good things. 35 A good man out of the good treaſure, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evil things. 36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men do ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, or by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned. 38 Then certain of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſign from thee. 39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſign, and there ſhall no ſign be given to it, but the ſign of the prophet, Jonas. 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Son of man alſo be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in judgment with this generation, and ſhall condemn it, becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here. 42 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in judgment with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt part of the earth to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. 43 When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none. 44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my houſe from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth his houſe empty; ſwept alſo, and garniſhed. 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits more wicked than himſelf, and they enter in and dwell there: and his laſt ſtate is worſe than the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation. 46 But while he talked to the people, behold his mother and his brethren ſtood without, ſeeking to ſpeak with him. 47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold thy mother and thy brethren have ſtood without, ſeeking to ſpeak with thee. 48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? or who are my brethren? 49 And he ſtretched forth his hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren. 50 For whoſoever does the will of my Father who is in the heavens, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

XIII. Now on the ſame day went Jeſus out, and ſat by the ſea. 2 And great multitudes was gathered together unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore. 3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow. 4 And when he ſowed, ſome fell by the way-ſide, and the fowls came and devoured them up. 5 But ſome fell upon rocky places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no depth of earth: 6 And when the ſun was up,

they

they were ſcorched, and becauſe they had no root, they withered away. 7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up and choked them. 8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty. 9 Who hath ears to hear let him hear. 10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables? 11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, even that he hath. 13 Therefore ſpake he to them in parables: that ſeeing, they might not ſee: and hearing, they might not hear, neither mind it, leſt they ſhall be converted. 14 And then ſhall be fulfilled the prophecy of Eſaias, which ſaith, Go and tell this People, by hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive. 15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſs, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed; leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and ſhould mind it with *their* heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them. 16 But bleſſed *are* your eyes, for they ſee; and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I ſay unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and were not able to ſee them. and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*. 18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the ſower. 19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and mindeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in their heart: his is he which received ſeed by the way-ſide. 20 But he that received the ſeed in the rocky Places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and preſently with joy receiveth it: 21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, preſently he is offended. 22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of the age, and the deceitfulneſs of riches choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. 23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and mindeth *it*, then he beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, ſome an hundred, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty. 25 Another parable he put forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of the heavens is likened unto a man who ſowed good ſeed in his own field: 25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares. 27 So the ſervants of that houſholder came and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He ſaid unto them, A man that is an enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſay unto him, Wilt thou that we go and gather them up? 29 He ſaith, unto them No: leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harveſt: and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and bind *them* in bundles to burn *them*: but gather the wheat into my barn. 31 Another parable ſpake he unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of the heavens

heavens is like to a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field. 32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown, it is greater than herbs, and becometh a tree: ſo that the birds of heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof. 33 Another parable *ſpake he* unto them, The kingdom of the heavens is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ſeahs of meal, till the whole was leavened. 34 All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them: 35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world. 36 Then he ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 He anſwered and ſaid, He that ſoweth the good ſeed is the ſon of man: 38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one: 39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devil: the harveſt is the end of the age: and the reapers are the angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; ſo ſhall it be in the end of *this* age. 41 The ſon of man ſhall ſend forth his angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdom all things that cauſe offences, and them who do iniquity; 42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth. 43 Then ſhall the righteous ſhine as the ſun, in the kingdom of their father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. 44 The kingdom of the heavens is like unto treaſure hid in a field; the which when a certain man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. 45 Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like unto a merchant-man, ſeeing goodly pearls: 46 But when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and ſold what he had, and bought it. 47 Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kind. 48 Which when it was full, they drew it to the ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the beſt into veſſels, but caſt the bad away. 49 So ſhall it be at the end of the age: the angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicked from among the juſt; 50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth. 51 Have ye underſtood all theſe things? They ſay unto him, Yes, Lord. 52 He ſaith unto them, Therefore every ſcribe who is inſtructed in the kingdom of the heavens, is like unto a man that is an houſholder, who bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old. 53 And it came to paſs, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence. 54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their ſynagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man all this wiſdom, and theſe mighty works? 55 Is not this the carpenters ſon? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and John, and Simon, and Judas? 56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all theſe things? 57 And they were ſcandalized at him. But Jeſus ſaid unto them, A prophet is is not without honour, ſave in *his* own country, and in his own houſe. 58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

XIV. Now at that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jeſus. 2 And ſaid unto his ſervants, Is not this John the Baptiſt, whom I beheaded? he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do plainly ſhew forth themſelves in him. 3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brothers wife. 4 For John ſaid unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a prophet. 6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, [the daughter of] Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod. 7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to give her whatſoever ſhe would ask. 8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here John Baptiſts Head. 9 And the king being ſorry, for the oaths: yet for the oaths ſake, and for them which ſat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*. 10 And he ſent aud beheaded John in the priſon. 11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damſel: and ſhe brought *it* to her mother. 12 And his diſciples came, and took up his dead body, and buried it, and went and told Jeſus. 13 But when Jeſus heard *it*, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place, apart: and when the people had heard *it*, they followed him on foot out of the cities. 14 And he went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moved with compaſſion for them, and he healed their ſick. 15 And when it was evening his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the hour is now paſt; ſend the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals. 16 But he ſaid unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat. 17 And they ſay unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fiſhes. 18 But he ſaid, Bring them to me. 19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the graſs, and he took the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed, and brake, and gave the loaves to the diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitudes. 20 And they all did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full. 21 And they that had eaten were about five thouſand men, beſide women and children. 22 And ſtraightway he conſtrained the diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to go before unto the other ſide, while ſent the multitudes away. 23 And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone. 24 But the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, toſſed with waves: for the wind was contrary. 25 And in the fourth watch of the night, he went unto them walking on the ſea. 26 But when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, That it is an apparition; and they cried out for fear. 27 But ſtraightway he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Be of good courage, It is I, be not afraid. 28 And Peter anſwered him and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the waters. 29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ſhip, he walked on the waters to come to Jeſus. 30 But when he ſaw the wind boiſtrous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſink, he cried, ſaying, Lord, ſave me. 31 And immediately Jeſus ſtretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and ſaid unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt? 32 And when they were gotten up

into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed. 33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. 34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genneſaret. 35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were ill; 36 And beſought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

XV. Then came to him the ſcribes and Phariſees, from Jeruſalem, ſaying, 2 Why do thy diſciples tranſgreſs the tradition of the elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread. 3 But he anſwered and ſaid, Why do you alſo tranſgreſs the commandment of God by your tradition? 4 For God ſaid, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death. 5 But ye ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſay to father or mother, *It is* a gift by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me, 6 He ſhall not relieve his father or mother. Thus have ye made the word of God of none effect by your tradition. 7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying, 8 This people honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me: 9 But in vain do they worſhip me, teaching doctrines commandments of men. 10 And he called the multitude, and ſaid unto them, Hear and mind. 11 Not all that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. 12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid unto him, knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were ſcandalized after they heard this ſaying? 13 But he anſwered and ſaid, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted up. 14 Let theſe that are blind alone: they be blind leaders. And if the blind lead the blind, both ſhall fall into the ditch. 15 Then anſwered Peter and ſaid unto him, Declare unto us this parable. 16 And he ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without underſtanding? 17 Do not ye underſtand, that whatſoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught? 18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man. 19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, theſts, falſe witneſſes, blaſphemy. 20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwaſhen hands defileth not a man: 21 Then Jeſus departed thence, and went away into the parts of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cried after him, ſaying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievouſly vexed with a dæmon. 23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe crieth behind us. 24 But he anſwered and ſaid, I am not ſent, but unto theſe loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael. 25 Then came ſhe and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, help me. 26 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is not lawful to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogs. 27 And ſhe ſaid, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their maſters table. 28 Then he anſwered and ſaid unto her, Woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt: And her daughter was made whole from that very hour. 29 And Jeſus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the ſea of Galilee,

lilee, and went up into a mountain, and ſat down there. 30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them thoſe that were lame, blind, [dumb] maimed, and many others, and caſt them down at his feet, and he healed them: 31 Inſomuch that the multitudes wondered when they ſaw the dumb to ſpeak, the maimed to be whole, and the lame to walk, and the blind to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael. 32 Then Jeſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaid, I have compaſſion on this multitude, becauſe it is now three days and they continue with me, and have not any thing to eat: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way. 33 And his diſciples ſay unto him, Whence then ſhould we have ſo many loaves in the wilderneſs, as to fill ſo great a multitude? 34 And Jeſus ſaith unto them. How many loaves have ye? and they ſaid unto him, Seven, and a few little fiſhes. 35 And when he had charged the multitude to ſit down on the ground, 36 He took the ſeven loaves, and the fiſhes, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to the diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude. 37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that were left, ſeven baskets full. 38 And they that did eat, were four thouſand men, beſides women and children. 39 And when he had ſent away the multitude, he took ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magadan.

XVI. The Phariſees alſo with the Sadducees came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſign from heaven. 2 But he anſwered and ſaid, When it is evening, ye ſay, Fair weather: for the ſky is red. 3 And in the morning Foul weather to day: for the heaven is red and lowering. Ye can diſcern the face of heaven, but can ye not the ſigns of the times? 4 A wicked generation ſeeketh after a ſign, and there ſhall no ſign be given unto it, but the ſign of Jonas. And he left them, and departed. 5 And when the diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take loaves. 6 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees. 7 Then they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we have taken no loaves. 8 When Jeſus perceived *it*, he ſaid, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelves, becauſe ye have no bread? 9 Do ye not yet underſtand, neither remember when there were five loaves of the five thouſand, and how many baskets ye took up? 10 Neither the ſeven loaves of the four thouſand, and how many baskets ye took up? 11 How, do ye not underſtand, that I ſpake *it* not concerning bread? Beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees. 12 Then underſtood they that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven, but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees. 13 When Jeſus came into the parts of Ceſarea Philippi, he asked the diſciples, ſaying, Whom do men ſay that I am; the Son of man? 14 And they ſaid, John the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets. 15 He ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter anſwered and ſaid unto him: Thou art the Chriſt, the Son of the living God. 17 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for fleſh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my father who is in the heavens. 18 And I ſay alſo unto thee, that thou art Peter, [a Rock] and upon this Rock will I build my church: and the gates of Hades ſhall not prevail againſt it. 19 I

will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of the heavens: and whatſoever thou ſhalt bind on earth, ſhall be bound in the heavens: and whatſoever thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in the heavens. 20 Then charged he the diſciples that they ſhould tell no one that he was Chriſt Jeſus. 21 From that time forth began Jeſus to ſhew unto his diſciples, that he muſt go unto Jeruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the elders, and chief prieſts and ſcribes, and be killed, and after three days ariſe again. 22 Then Peter took him and began to rebuke him, and to ſay, Be it far from thee, Lord: this ſhall not be unto thee. 23 But he turned, and ſaid unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an Offence unto me: for thou ſavoureſt not the things of God, but of men. 24 Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, If any one will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſs and follow me. 25 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall find it. 26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul? or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul? 27 For the Son of man will come in the glory of his Father, with his holy angels; and then he ſhall reward every one according to his practice. 28 Verily I ſay unto you, There be ſome of thoſe that ſtand here, who ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

XVII. And it came to paſs after ſix days, Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a very high mountain. 2 Being transfigured before them; His face did ſhine as the ſun, and his raiment was white as ſnow. 3 And behold there appeared unto them Moſes and Elias talking with him. 4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernaclee; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias. 5 While he yet ſpake, behold a bright cloud over-ſhadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed; hear ye him. 6 But when the diſciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid. 7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid. 8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw no one ſave Jeſus only. 9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, until the Son of man be raiſed from the dead. 10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Why then ſay the ſcribes, that Elias muſt firſt come? 11 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall come, *and* ſhall reſtore all things: 12 But I ſay you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted. 13 Then the diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of John the Baptiſt: Likewiſe ſhall alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them. 14 And when he was come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling down before him, and ſaying, 15 Lord, have mercy on my ſon, for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed: for ſometimes he falleth into the fire, and often into the water. 16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him. 17 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, O faithleſs and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jeſus rebuked the dæmon, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from

that

that very hour. 19 Then came the diſciples to Jeſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out? 20 And he ſaith unto them, Becauſe of your unbelief: for verily I ſay unto you, If ye ſhall have faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it ſhall remove; and nothing ſhall be impoſſible unto you. 21 But this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting. 22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jeſus ſaid unto them, The Son of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men: 23 And they ſhall kill him, and after three days he ſhall be raiſed: and they were exceeding ſorry. 24 And when they were come to Capharnaum, they that received the half ſhekels came to Peter, and ſaid unto him, Doth not your maſter pay the half ſhekels. 25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Jeſus prevented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take cuſtom or tribute? of their own children, or of ſtrangers? 26 He ſaith unto him, Of ſtrangers. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Then are the children free. 27 But leſt we ſhould give them offence, go thou to the ſea, and caſt an hook, and take up the fiſh that firſt cometh up: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt find there a ſhekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

XVIII. At the ſame hour came the diſciples to Jeſus, ſaying, Who then is the greateſt in the kingdom of the heavens? 2 And Jeſus called one little child unto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them, 3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye ſhall not enter into the Kingdom of the heavens. 4 Whoſoever therefore ſhall humble himſelf as this little child, the ſame is greateſt in the Kingdom of the heavens. 5 And whoſo ſhall receive one ſuch little child in my name, receiveth me. 6 But whoſo ſhall afford ſcandal to one of theſe little ones who believe in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the ſea. 7 Wo unto the world becauſe of ſcandals: for it muſt needs be that ſcandals come: but wo to the man by whom the ſcandal cometh. 8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot afford ſcandal to thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands, or two feet, to be caſt into eternal fire. 9 And in like manner if thine eye afford ſcandal to thee, pluck it out, and caſt *it* from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be caſt into Gehenna. 10 See that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones that believe on me; for I ſay unto you, that their angels in the heavens do always behold the face of my Father who is in the heavens. 11 For the Son of man is come to ſave that which was loſt. 12 But how think ye? if a man have an hundred Sheep, and one of them be gone aſtray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray? 13 And if ſo be that he find it, verily I ſay unto you, he rejoyceth more for that, than for the ninety and nine which went not aſtray. 14 Even ſo it is not the will of our Father who is in the heavens, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh. 15 But if thy brother ſhall ſin againſt thee, go, tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he ſhall hear thee, thou haſt gained thy brother. 16 But if he will

will not hear, take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three every word may be eſtabliſhed. 17 And if he ſhall refuſe to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he refuſe to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and as a publican. 18 Verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall bind on earth, ſhall be bound in the heavens: and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in the heavens. 19 Again I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall ask, it ſhall be done for them of my Father who is in the heavens. 20 There are not two or three gathered together in my name, but I am in the midſt of them. 21 Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how often ſhall my brother ſin againſt me, and I forgive him? till ſeven times? 22 Jeſus ſaid unto him, I ſay not unto thee, Until ſeven times: but, until ſeventy times ſeven. 23 Therefore the kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, who would take account of his ſervants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him who owed him ten thouſand talents. 25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, the lord commanded him to be ſold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The ſervant fell down, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Have patience with me, and I will pay all. 27 Then the lord of that ſervant was moved with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgave him the debt. 28 But the ſame ſervant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſervants, who owed him an hundred denarii, and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, ſaying, Pay that thou oweſt. 29 And his fellow-ſervant fell down, and beſought him, ſaying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. 30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt. 31 When therefore his fellow-ſervants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave thee all that debt, becauſe thou deſiredſt me: 33 Shouldſt not thou alſo therefore have had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſervant, even as I had compaſſion on thee? 34 And his Lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormenters, till he ſhould pay that which was due. 35 So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother.

XIX. And it came to paſs, that when Jeſus had ſpoken theſe words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Judea, beyond Jordan: 2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there. 3 The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him, and ſay unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every fault? 4 And he anſwered and ſaid, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female? 5 And ſaid, For this cauſe ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: and they two ſhall be one fleſh. 6 Wherefore they are no more two, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath joyned together into one, let not man put aſunder. 7 They ſay unto him, Why did Moſes then command to give a bill of divorce, and to put *her* away? 8 And he ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſs of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not ſo. 9 But I ſay unto you,

you, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, except for the cauſe of fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery. 10 His diſciples ſay unto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. 11 But he ſaid unto them, All men cannot receive this ſaying, ſave *they* to whom it is given. 12 For there are eunuchs, which were ſo born from *their* mothers womb: and there are eunuchs which were made eunuchs of men: and there are eunuchs which have made themſelves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens ſake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*. 13 Then were brought unto him little children, that he ſhould put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them. 14 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of ſuch is the kingdom of the heavens. 15 And he laid hands on them, and departed thence. 16 And behold, one came and ſaid unto him, † Maſter, what good things ſhall I do that I may have eternal life? 17 And he ſaid unto him, † Why doſt thou ask me about a good thing? there is one that is good: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He ſaith unto him, Which? And Jeſus ſaid thus, Thou ſhalt do no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſs, 19 Honour father and mother: and, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thyſelf. 20 The young man ſaith unto him, All theſe things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? 21 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go, ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in the heavens: and come follow me. 22 When the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowful: for he had great poſſeſſions. 23 Then ſaid Jeſus to his diſciples, Verily I ſay unto you, that a rich *man* ſhall hardly enter into the kingdom of the heavens. 24 And again I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the kingdom of God. 25 But when the diſciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, and afraid, ſaying, Who then can be ſaved? 26 But Jeſus beheld them, and ſaid unto them, With men this is impoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible. 27 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, Behold, we have forſaken all, and followed thee; what ſhall we have therefore? 28 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto you, that ye which have followed me: In the regeneration, when the Son of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, ye alſo ſhall your ſelves ſit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael. 29 And every one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, [or father,] or mother, [or wife,] or children, or lands for my names ſake, ſhall receive an hundred-fold, and ſhall inherit eternal life. 30 But many firſt ſhall be laſt; and the laſt firſt.

† Read Good Maſter.

† Read Why calleſt thou me Good? There is none good but one, God.

XX. For the kingdom of the heavens is like unto a man that is an houſholder, who went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a denarius a day, he ſent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third hour, and found others ſtanding idle in the market-place. 4 And ſaid unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, I will give you.

And

And they went away. 5 But again he went out about the ſixth and ninth hour, and did likewiſe. 6 And about the eleventh he went out, and found others ſtanding, and ſaith unto them, Why have ye ſtood here all the day idle? 7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no one hath hired us. He ſaith unto them, Go ye alſo into my vineyard. 8 And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the laſt unto the firſt. 9 When therefore they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every one a denarius. 10 And when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more, but they alſo received every one a denarius. 11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured againſt the maſter of the houſe, 12 Saying, That theſe laſt have wrought but one hour, and thou haſt made them equal unto us, who have born the burden and heat of the day. 13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a denarius? 14 Take *what is* thine, and go away: I will give unto this laſt, even as unto thee. 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil becauſe I am good? 16 So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for the called are many, but the choſen are few. 17 And Jeſus going up to Jeruſalem, took the twelve apart in the way, and ſaid unto them, 18 Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem; and the Son of man will be betrayed unto the chief prieſts, and unto the ſcribes, and they will condemn him to death, 19 And will deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie: and the third day he will riſe again. 20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her ſons worſhipping him, and deſiring a certain thing of him. 21 And he ſaid unto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith unto him, Give order that theſe my two ſons may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom. 22 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I ſhall drink of? They ſay, We are able. 23 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Ye ſhall drink indeed of my cup: but to ſit on my right hand, and my left, is not mine to give, but to thoſe for whom it is prepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard *it*, they had indignation againſt the two brethren. 25 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid unto them, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion over them, and they that are great exerciſe authority upon them. 26 It is not ſo among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter. 27 And whoſoever will be chief among you, ſhall be your ſervant. 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſom for many. But do you ſeek to increaſe from a little, and to be diminiſhed from what is greater. However, when you are come and are deſired to ſup, do not you ſit in the moſt eminent places, leſt more honourable than thou come, and he that invited thee to ſupper come upon thee and ſay to thee, Go down ſtill lower; and thou be put to confuſion. But if thou ſitteſt in a lower place, and one inferior to thee comes, he that invited thee will ſay to thee, Go and ſit higher. For this will be to thy advantage. 29 And as they departed from Jericho, great multitudes followed him. 30 And behold,

two

two blind men ſitting by the way-ſide heard that Jeſus paſſed by, and cried out, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou ſon of David. 31 And the multitude rebuked them, that they might hold their peace: but they cried the more, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou ſon of David. 32 And Jeſus ſtood, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I do unto you? 33 They ſay unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34 So Jeſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately they received their ſight, and followed him.

XXI. And when they drew nigh unto Jeruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then ſent Jeſus two diſciples, 2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall find an aſs tied, and a colt with her: looſe *them*, and bring *them* unto me. 3 And if any man ſay unto you, What do ye? ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them; and ſtraighway he will ſend them. 4 This was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, 5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, ſitting upon an aſs, and a colt the foſe of an aſs. 6 And the diſciples went, and did as Jeſus commanded them. 7 And brought the aſs, and the colt, and put on him clothes, and he ſat upon him. 8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and ſtrawed *them* in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſon of David: bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt. 10 And when he was come into Jeruſalem, all the city was moved, ſaying, Who is this? 11 And many ſaid, This is Jeſus, the prophet of Nazareth, of Galilee. 12 And Jeſus went into the temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves. 13 And ſaid unto them, It is written, My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves. 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. 15 And when the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſaw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſon of David; they had indignation, 16 And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Yes; have ye never read, Out of the mouths of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe? 17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there. 18 Now in the morning as he paſſed by into the city, he hungred. 19 And when he ſaw one fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and ſaid unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently the fig-tree withered away. 20 And when the diſciples ſaw *it*, they marvelled, ſaying, How ſoon is the fig tree withered away? 21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye ſhall not only do this to the fig-tree, but if ye ſhall ſay alſo unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea; it ſhall be done. 22 And all things whatſoever ye ſhall ask in prayer, believing, ye ſhall receive. 23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief prieſts and the elders of the people came

unto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority? 24 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I alſo will ask you one word, which if ye tell me, I in likewiſe will tell you by what authority I do theſe things. 25 The baptiſm of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven; he will ſay unto us, Why did ye not believe him? 26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. 27 And they anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid, We know not. And he ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do theſe things. 28 But what think you? A man had two ſons, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Son, go work to day in the vineyard. 29 He anſwered and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented and went into the vineyard. 30 But he came to the other, and ſaid likewiſe. And he anſwered and ſaid, I go, ſir; and went not. 31 Whether of them two did the will of his fa-

The laſt. Gr.

They ſay, The firſt. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that the publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteouſneſs, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had ſeen *it*, repented *not* afterward, that ye might believe him. 33 Hear another parable: There was an houſholder who planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine preſs in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went away. 34 And when the time of the fruits drew near, he ſent his ſervants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. 35 And the husbandmen took his ſervants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another. 36 Again therefore, he ſent other ſervants, more than the firſt: and they did unto them likewiſe. 37 But laſt of all, he ſent unto them his ſon, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon. 38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſon, they ſaid among themſelves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us ſeize on his inheritance. 39 And they caught *him*, and ſlew him, and caſt him out of the vineyard: 40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard ſhall come, what will he do unto thoſe husbandmen? 41 They ſay unto him, He will miſerable deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out the vineyard to other Husbandmen, who ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons. 42 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Did ye never read in the ſcriptures, The ſtone which the builders rejected, he is become the head of the corner? this *head* is the Lord's doing, and is marvellous in our eyes. 43 Therefore ſay I unto you, The kingdom of God ſhall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 45 And when the chief prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceived that he ſpake of them. 46 But when they ſought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitudes, becauſe they took him for a prophet.

XXII. And Jeſus anſwered and ſpake unto them again in parables, and ſaid, 2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, who made a marriage feaſt for his ſon, 3 And ſent forth his ſervants, to call them that were invited to the marriage feaſt: and they would not come. 4 Again, he ſent forth other ſervants, ſaying, tell them who are invited, Behold I have prepared

my

my dinner: my oxen and fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage feaſt. 5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, ſome to their field, and others to their merchandiſe: 6 And the remnant took his ſervants, and treated *them* injuriouſly, and ſlew *them*. 7 When the king heard *it*, he was wroth: and he ſent forth his army, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt up their city. 8 Then ſaith he to his ſervants, the marriage feaſt is ready, but they who were invited were not worthy. 9 Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye ſhall find, bid to the marriage feaſt. 10 So his Servants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all thoſe that they found, both bad and good: and the marriage feaſt was furniſhed with gueſts. 11 And when the king came to ſee the gueſts, he ſaw there a man who had not on a wedding-garment: 12 And he ſaith unto him, Friend, how cameſt thou hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was ſpeechleſs. 13 Then ſaid the king to his ſervants, Take him by his hands and feet, and caſt *him* into outer darkneſs: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth. 14 For the called are many, but the choſen are few. 15 Then went the Phariſees, and took counſel how they might entangle him in talk. 16 And they ſent out unto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men. 17 What thinkeſt thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Ceſar, or not? 18 But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſs, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? 19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a denarius. 20 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Whoſe *is* this image and ſuperſcription? 21 They ſay unto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he unto them, Render unto Ceſar, the things which are Ceſars: and, unto God, the things which are Gods. 22 When they heard *it*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way. 23 The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and asked him, 24 Saying, Maſter, Moſes ſaid, If a man die, having no children, that his brother ſhall marry his wife, and ſhall raiſe up ſeed unto his brother. 25 There were with us ſeven brethren, and the firſt when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and having no ſeed, left his wife to his brother. 26 Likewiſe the ſecond, and the third, unto the ſeven. 27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo. 29 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her. 29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the power of God. 30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels in heaven. 31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying, 32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. 33 And when the multitudes heard *it*, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine. 34 But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to ſilence, they were gathered to him. 35 Then one of them, a lawyer, asked a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying, 36 Maſter, which *is* the great commandment in the law? 37 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy

heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the firſt and great commandment. 39 And the ſecond *is* like unto this, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf. 40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. 41 While the Phariſees were gathered together, Jeſus asked them, 42 Saying, What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſon is he? They ſay unto him, Of David. 43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying, 44 The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I put thine enemies beneath thy feet. 45 If David then in the ſpirit, call him Lord, how is he his ſon? 46 And no one was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man from that hour ask him any more queſtions.

XXIII. Then ſpake Jeſus to the multitudes, and to his diſciples, 2 Saying, The ſcribes and Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat. 3 All therefore whatſoever they ſay to you, obſerve and do; but do not ye after their works: for they ſay, and do not. 4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelves will not move them with their finger. 5 But all their works they do, for to be ſeen of men: For they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge their borders. 6 And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues, 7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men Rabbi, Rabbi. 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, and all ye are brethren. 9 And you ſhall not call *any one* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father who is in the heavens. 10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter Chriſt. 11 He that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant. 12 And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted. 13 But wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, becauſe ye ſhut up the kingdom of the heavens before men: for ye neither go in yourſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entering to enter. 15 Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſs ſea and land, that ye may make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the child of Gehenna than your ſelves. 16 Wo unto you, ye blind guides, who ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is nothing; but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter. 17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold or the temple that hath ſanctified the gold? 18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is a debter. 19 Ye fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift? 20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon. 21 And whoſo ſhall have ſworn by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that hath dwelt therein. 22 And he that ſhall have ſworn by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon. 23 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and aniſe, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 24 Ye blind guides, who ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel. 25 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outſide of the cup

and

and of the platter, but within they are full of extorti n and exceſs. 26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that within the cup, that the outſide of it may be clean alſo. 27 Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres. The ſepulchre appears beautiful outward, but is within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanneſs. 28 Even ſo ye alſo outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquity. 29 Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; becauſe ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous, 30 And ſay, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes unto your ſelves, that ye are the children of them who have killed the prophets. 32 Ye have alſo filled up the meaſure of your fathers. 33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye eſcape the judgment of Gehenna? 34 Therefore behold, I will ſend prophets, and wiſe men, and ſcribes; and *ſome* of them ye will kill and crucifie, and perſecute from city to city: 35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed upon the land, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, ſon of Barachias, whom ye have ſlain between the temple and the altar. 36 Verily I ſay unto you, all theſe things ſhall come upon this generation. 37 O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, thou that killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them who are ſent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not! 38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate. 39 For I ſay unto you, That ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *is* he that cometh in the name of God.

XXIV. And Jeſus went out, and departed from the temple, and his diſciples came to *him* to ſhew him the buildings of the temple. 2 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, See ye all theſe things? verily I ſay unto you, that there ſhall not be left here ſtone upon ſtone, that ſhall not be utterly thrown down. 3 And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, the diſciples came unto him privately, ſaying, Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what the ſign of thy coming, and of the end of the age? 4 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Take heed that no man may deceive you. 5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am the Chriſt; and deceive many. 6 And ye ſhall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: ſee that ye be not troubled: for *it* muſt come to paſs, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom: and there ſhall be famines and earthquakes in divers places. 8 All theſe *are* the beginning of ſorrows. 9 Then ſhall they deliver you to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall be hated of all nations for my names ſake. 10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another. 11 And many falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceive many. 12 And becauſe iniquity ſhall abound, the love of many will wax cold. 13 But he that ſhall have endured unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved. 14 And this goſpel of the kingdom ſhall be preached to all the world, for a witneſs unto all nations, and then ſhall the end come. 15 When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtand in the

holy

holy place, whoſo readeth, let him mind it. 16 Then let thoſe in Judea, flee unto the mountains. 17 But let him who is on the houſe-top, not come down to take any thing out of the houſe: 18 Neither let him who is in the field return back to take his garment. 19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe days. 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the ſabbath-day: 21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, nor may they ever be again. 22 And except thoſe days ſhould be ſhortned, there ſhall no fleſh eſcape: but for the elects ſake thoſe days ſhall be ſhortned. 23 Then if any man ſhall ſay unto you, Lo, here is the Chriſt, or there: ye ſhall not believe *it*. 24 For there will be raiſed falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets, and will ſhew great ſigns and wonders, inſomuch that if poſſible the very elect ſhould be deceived. 25 Behold, I have told you before. 26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay unto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the ſecret chambers, believe *it* not. 27 For as the lightning cometh out of the eaſt, and ſhineth unto the weſt: ſo ſhall the coming of the Son of man be. 28 Whereſoever the carcaſe is, there will the eagles alſo be gathered together. 29 Immediately after the tribulation of thoſe days, ſhall the ſun be darkned, and the moon ſhall not give its light, and the ſtars ſhall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens ſhall be ſhaken. 30 And then ſhall appear the ſign of the Son of man who is in the heavens, and then ſhall all the tribes of the land mourn, and they ſhall ſee the Son of man coming upon the clouds of heaven, with great power and glory. 31 And he ſhall ſend his angels with a trumpet, of a great ſound and they ſhall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other. And when theſe things begin to come to paſs, Look up, and lift up your heads for your redemption draweth nigh. 32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When its branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer *is* nigh: 33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is near, at the doors. 34 Verily I ſay unto you, that this generation ſhall not paſs, till all theſe things be fulfilled. 35 Heaven and earth ſhall paſs away, but my words ſhall not paſs away. 36 But of that day and hour knoweth no one, no, not the Angels of the heavens, neither the Son, but the Father only. 37 For as the days of Noe *were*, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of be. 38 For as they were in thoſe days before the flood, eating and drinking, both marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noe entered into the ark. 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; ſo ſhall the coming of the Son of man be. 40 Then ſhall two be in the field, the one is taken, and the other left. 41 Two *women ſhall be* grinding at the mill, the one is taken, and the other left. Two ſhall be upon one bed; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left: Watch therefore, for ye know not what day the Lord cometh. 43 But know this, that if the maſter of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up. 44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh. 45 For who is a faithful and wiſe ſervant, whom the Lord hath made ruler over his houſhold,

to give them meat in ſeaſon? 46 Bleſſed *is* that ſervant, whom his Lord when he cometh, ſhall find ſo doing. 47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall ſet him over all his goods. 48 But and if that evil ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth to come. 49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow-ſervants, and ſhall eat and drink with the drunken. 50 The Lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he knoweth not. 51 And ſhall cut him in ſunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

XXV. Then ſhall the kingdom of the heavens be likened unto ten virgins, who took their own lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom and bride. 2. And five of them were fooliſh and five wiſe. 3. They that were fooliſh took their lamps, and took no oyl with them in their veſſels. 4 But the wiſe took oyl with their lamps. 5 But while the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbered and ſlept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made Behold, the bridegroom! go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all theſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, Not ſo, leſt there be not enough for us and you: Go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage feaſt, and the door was ſhut. 11 Afterwards came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour. 14 As a man travelling abroad, called his own ſervants and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every one according to his ability, and ſtraightway took his Journey. 16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with them and gained other five talents. 17 And likewiſe he that had received the two talents, he alſo gained other two. 18 But he that had received one, digged in the earth and hid his lords money. 19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh, and reckoneth with them. 20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beſides them five talents more. 21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful ſervant; becauſe thou haſt been faithful over a few things, I will ſet thee over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord. 22 He alſo that had received two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliverdeſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents. 23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithful ſervant; thou haſt been faithful over a few things, I will ſet thee over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 Then he who had received the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſown, and gathering from whence thou haſt not ſtrawed: 25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth. lo, there thou haſt thy *talent*. 26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked and ſloathful ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed: 27 Thou

oughteſt

ughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury. 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him who hath the five talents. 29 For unto him that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but of him that hath not ſhall be taken away, even that which he hath. 30 And caſt ye forth the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſs: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth. 31 When the Son of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory. 32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations; and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherd divideth his ſheep from the goats: 33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then ſhall the king ſay unto them on his right hand, Come, ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the World. 35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirſty, and ye gave me drink: I was a ſtranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſick, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came unto me. 37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirſty, and gave *thee* drink? 38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and took *thee* in? and naked, and clothed *thee*? 39 Or when ſaw we thee ſick, or in priſon, and came unto thee? 40 And the King ſhall anſwer, and ſay unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, In as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. 41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye curſed, into eternal fire, which my Father hath prepared for the devil and his angels. 42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirſty, and ye gave no drink: 43 I was a ſtranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſick, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not. 44 Then ſhall they anſwer, ſaying, Lord, When ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſick, or in priſon, and did not miniſter unto thee. 45 Then ſhall he anſwer them, ſaying, Verily I ſay unto you, In as much as ye have not done it to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye have not done it to me. 46 And theſe ſhall go away into eternal puniſhment: but the righteous into eternal life.

XXVI. And it came to paſs, when Jeſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſaid unto the diſciples, 2 Ye know that after two days is the paſſover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. 3 Then aſſembled together the chief prieſts, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high prieſt, who was called Caiphas. 4 And conſulted that they might take Jeſus by deceit, and kill *him*. 5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt, leſt there be an uproar among the people. 6 Now when Jeſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, 7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaſter-box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he ſat. 8 But when the diſciples ſaw *it*, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe is this waſte? 9 For it might have been ſold for much, and given to the poor. 10 When Jeſus underſtood *it*, he ſaid unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrote a good work upon me. 11 For ye have the poor always

with

with you, but me ye have not always. 12 For ſhe hath poured this ointment on my body, and ſhe did *it* for my burial. 13 Verily I ſay into you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her. 14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Scarioth, went unto the chief prieſts, 15 And ſaid unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of Silver. 16 And from that time he ſought opportunity to betray him unto them. 17 Now the firſt *day* of unleavened bread, the diſciples came to Jeſus ſaying, Where wilt thou that we ſhall prepare for thee to eat the paſſover? 18 And he ſaid, Go into the city to ſuch a one, and ſay unto him, The maſter ſaith, My time is at hand; I will keep the paſſover at thy houſe with my diſciples. 19 And the diſciples did as Jeſus had ordered them, and they made ready the paſſover. 20. Now when the even was come, he ſat down with the twelve. 21. And as they did eat, he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, that one of you will betray me. 22 And they were exceeding ſorrowful, and began every one of them to ſay, Lord, is it I? 23 And he anſwered and ſaid, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the diſh, the ſame will betray me. 24 Therefore the Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good on this account for that man if he had not been born. 25 Then Judas, who betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, is it I? He ſaid unto him, Thou haſt ſaid. 26 And as they were eating, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake, and gave to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eat; this my body. 27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, ſaying, Drink ye all of it: 28 For this is my blood of the new covenant, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſins. 29 But I ſay unto you, that I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers Kingdom. 30 And when they had ſung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. 31 Then ſaith Jeſus unto them, All ye will beScandalized becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep of the flock will be ſcattered abroad. 32 But after I am riſen a gain, I will go before you into Galilee. 33 Peter anſwered and ſaid unto him, Though all men ſhall be ſcandalized becauſe of thee, I will never be ſcandalized. 34 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou wilt deny me thrice. 35 Peter ſaid unto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I in no wiſe deny thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples. 36 Then cometh Jeſus with them unto a place called Gethſamanei and ſaith unto his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. 37 And he took with him Peter, and the two ſons of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowful, and very heavy. 38 Then ſaith he unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowful even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me. 39 And he came a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſs from me: nevertheleſs, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*. 40 And he cometh unto his diſciples, and findeth them aſleep, and ſaith unto

Peter, Could ye not thus watch with me one hour? 41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the ſpirit indeed *is* willing, but the fleſh *is* weak. 42 He went away again the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſs away, except I drink it, thy will be done. 43 and when he came again he found them aſleep: for their eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed, ſaying the ſame words. 45 Then cometh he to his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt; behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners. 46 Riſe, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me. 47. But while he yet ſpake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves from the chief prieſts and elders of the people. 48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a ſign, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſs, that ſame is he, hold him faſt. 49 And forthwith he came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Hail maſter; and kiſſed him. 50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jeſus, and took him. 51 And behold one of them who were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtruck a ſervant of the high prieſts, and ſmote off his ear. 52 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Put up again thy ſword into its place: for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword. 53 Or thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more than twelve legions of angels? 54 But how then ſhall the ſcriptures be fulfilled, that thus it muſt be? 55 In that ſame hour ſaid Jeſus to the multitudes, Are ye come as againſt a thief with ſwords and ſtaves to take me? I ſat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. 56 But all this hath been done, that the ſcriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſook him, and fled. 57 And they that had laid hold on Jeſus, led *him* away to Caiphas the high prieſt, where the ſcribes and the elders were aſſembled. 58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high prieſts palace, and went in, and ſat with the ſervants to ſee the end. 59 Now the chief prieſts, and all the council, ſought falſe witneſs againſt Jeſus to put him to death. 60 But found it not: yea, and when it many falſe witneſſes came they found it not. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes 61 And ſaid we have heard this man ſay, I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62 And the high prieſt aroſe, and ſaid unto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what do theſe witneſs againſt thee? 63 But Jeſus held his peace. The high prieſt therefore anſwered and ſaid unto him, I adjure the by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Chriſt, the Son of God. 64 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid: moreover I ſay unto you, that hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. 65 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemy; what further need have we of witneſſes? behold, now ye have heard his blaſphemy. 66 What think ye? They all anſwered and ſaid, He is guilty of death. 67 Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffet him, and others ſmote *him* with the palms of their hands. 68 Saying, Proph-

pheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee? 69 Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſel came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee. 70 But he denied before them all ſaying, I know not nor underſtand what thou ſayſt. 71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid unto them that were there, This man was with Jeſus of Nazareth, 72 And again he denied with an oath ſaying I do not know the man. 73 And a little after came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them, for thy ſpeech reſembles their's. 74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. 75 And Peter remembred the word of Jeſus, who ſaid, Before the cock crow, thou wilt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

XXVII. And when the morning was come, all the chief prieſts and elders of the people made a council againſt Jeſus to put him to death. 2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. 3 Then Judas who had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders; 4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed righteous blood. And they ſaid, What *is that* to us? ſee thou *to that*. 5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himſelf. 6 And the chief prieſts took the pieces of ſilver and ſaid, It is not lawful to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counſel and bought the potters field, to bury ſtrangers in. 8 Wherefore that field was called, Echeldemach that is The field of blood unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Iſrael did value: 10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me. 11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governor; and the governor asked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Jews? and Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayſt. 12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing, 13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſs againſt thee? 14 And he anſwered him not one word, inſomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 Now at the feaſt the governor was wont to releaſe unto the People one priſoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a noted priſoner, called Barabbas. 17 But when they were gathered togather, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, who is called Chriſt? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. 19 When he was ſat down on the Judgment-ſeat, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous one, for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him. 20 But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould ask Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus. 21 The governor anſwered and ſaid unto them, Which of the two will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas. 22 Pilate ſaith unto them What ſhall we do then with Jeſus, who is called Chriſt? They all ſay, Let him be crucified. 23 And

And the governor ſaid, What evil then hath he done! But they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified. 24 When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this man, you ſhall ſee *to it*. 25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. 26 Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them: and when he had ſcourged Jeſus he delivered him to them that they might crucifie him. 27 Then the ſoldiers of the governor took Jeſus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band. 28 And they ſtripped him of his clothes, and put on him a purple garment and a ſcarlet robe. 29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* on his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail, king of the Jews. 30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head. 31 And when they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie *him*. 32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to take his croſs. 33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull, 34 They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drink. 35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots. 36 And ſitting down they watched him there: 37 And ſet up over his head his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left. 39 And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their head, 40 And ſaying, Vah! Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt *it* in three days, ſave thy ſelf if thou be the Son of God, and come down from the croſs. 41 Likewiſe alſo the Scribes and Phariſees, mocking him, ſaid, 42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: let him now come down from the croſs and we will believe him. 43 If he truſted in God let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Son of God. 44 The thieves alſo who were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth. 45 Now from the ſixth hour there was darkneſs over all the land unto the ninth hour. 46 And about the ninth hour Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying *Eli, Eli, lama Zaphthani*? that is to ſay, My God, my God why haſt thou forſaken me? 47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias. 48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. 49 The reſt ſaid, Let him alone, let us ſee whether Elias will come and ſave him. 50 Jeſus when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghoſt. 51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks were rent. 52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints which ſlept were raiſed, 53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. 54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earth-

earthqnake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Son of God. 55 And many women were there beholding afar off which followed Jeſus fromGalilee; miniſtring unto him. 56 Among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and of Joſeph, and the mother of Zebedee's children. 57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus diſciple: 58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. 59 And when Joſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great ſtone to the door of the ſepulchre, and departed. 61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre. 62 Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate, 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, that after three days I will riſe. 64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure untill the third day, leſt his diſciples come and ſteal him away, and ſay unto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt error ſhall be worſe than the firſt. 65 Pilate ſaid unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way make *it* ſure as you know *how to do.* 66 So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, with a watch.

XXVIII. In the end of the ſabbath, as it began to dawn towards the firſt *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre. 2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord deſcended from heaven, and came and rolled away the ſtone, and ſat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow. 4 And for fear of him the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead. 5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye ſeek Jeſus, who was crucified. 5 He is not here: for he is riſen, as he ſaid: come ſee the place where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly and tell his diſciples that he is riſen; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him; lo I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his diſciples word. 9 And behold, Jeſus met them, ſaying Hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him. 10 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them. Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go intoGalilee, and there ſhall ye ſee me. 11 Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the city, and related unto the chief prieſts all the things that were done. 12 And when they were aſſembled with the elders, and had taken counſel, they gave large money unto the ſoldiers. 13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept. 14 And if this be heard by the governor, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you. 15 So they took the pieces of Silver, and did as they were taught: and this ſaying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day. 16 Then the eleven diſciples went away into Galilee, unto a mountain where Jeſus had appointed them. 17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped: but ſome doubted. 18 And Jeſus came, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, All power is given unto me

me in heaven and on earth. 19 Go ye now and make diſciples of all nations, baptizing them unto the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt: 20 Teaching them to obſerve all things whatſoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the age.

The Goſpel according to Matthew *is finiſhed.*
The Goſpel according to John *begins.*

The Goſpel according to JOHN.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The ſame was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 And in him was life, and the life is the light of men. 5 And the light appeareth in darkneſs, and the darkneſs comprehended it not. 6 There was a man ſent from God, his name was John. 7 He came for a witneſs, to bear witneſs of the light, that all through him might believe. 8 He was not the light, but *was* to bear witneſs of the light. 9 He was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the ſons of God; to them that believe on his name: 13 They were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the Word was made fleſh, and pitched his tabernacle among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. 15 John bare witneſs of him, and cried, This was he of whom I ſpake to you. He that cometh after me, was made before me; for he was preferred to me. 16 For of his fulneſs have all we received and grace for grace. 17 For the law was given by Moſes, but grace and truth by Jeſus Chriſt. 18 No one hath ſeen God at any time; the only begotten Son, who is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared *him*. 19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews ſent prieſts and Levites from Jeruſalem to him to ask him, Who art thou? 20 And he confeſſed, and denied not; but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt. 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou the prophet? And he anſwered, No. 22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an anſwer to them that ſent us: what ſayſt thou of thy ſelf? 23 He ſaid I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderneſs, Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the prophet Eſaias. 24 And they who were ſent, were of the Phariſees. 25 And they asked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not the Chriſt, nor Elias, neither the prophet? 26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water: but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not; 27 He it is, who coming after me, was made before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe. 28 Theſe things were done in

Bethany

‡ read Bethabara. ‡ Bethany beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing. 29 The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him and ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God, who taketh away the ſin of the world. 30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, who is made before me: for he was before me. 31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing in water. 32 And John bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize in water, he ſaid unto me, Upon whom ſoever thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending and remaining on him, the ſame is he who baptizeth in the Holy Ghoſt. 34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. 35 Again, the next day, John ſtood, and two of his diſciples: 36 And looking upon Jeſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God. 37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Jeſus. 38 Then Jeſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi, which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter, where dwelleſt thou? 39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. 40 Now one of the two which heard John, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother. 41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, the Chriſt. 42 And he brought him to Jeſus. And when Jeſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſon of Jonas: thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is interpreted a Rock. 43 The day following, He would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip; and Jeſus ſaith unto him, Follow me. 44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom Moſes did write in the law, and the prophets, Jeſus of Nazareth, the ſon of Joſeph. 46 And Nathanael ſaid unto him, can any good thing be from Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, come and ſee. 47 Jeſus ſaw Nathanael coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile. 48 Nathanael ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee. 49 Nathanael anſwered and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael. 50 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig-tree, believeſt thou? thou wilt ſee a greater thing than theſe. 51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall ſee heaven opened, and the angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Son of man.

II. And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jeſus was there. 2 And both Jeſus was called, and his diſciples, to the marriage. 3 And when wine was wanting the mother of Jeſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine. 4 And Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what is that to me and thee? mine hour is not yet come. 5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do *it*. 6 And there were ſet there ſix ſtone water pots, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three metretæ apiece.

7 Jeſus

7 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Draw out now and bear unto the ſteward of the feaſt. And they bear *it*. 9 When the ſteward of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſervants who drew the water knew,) the ſteward of the feaſt called the bridegroom, 10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine; and when they have well drunk, then that which is worſe; but thou haſt kept the good wine until now. 11 This beginning of ſigns did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted his glory; and his diſciples believed on him. 12 After this, he went down to Capharnaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many days. 13 And the Jews paſſover was nigh, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem, 14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting: 15 And when he had made, as it were a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep and the oxen; and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables; 16 And ſaid unto them that ſold dove's, Take theſe things hence; And make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize. 17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up. 18 Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, What ſign ſheweſt thou unto us, that thou doſt theſe things? 19 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Deſtroy this temple, and in three days I will raiſe it up. 20 Then ſaid the Jews, Forty and ſix years has this temple been built, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? 21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body. 22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this: and they believed the ſcripture, and the word which Jeſus had ſaid. 23 Now when he was in Jeruſalem at the paſſover, in the feaſt, many believed on his name, when they ſaw the ſigns which he did. 24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all, 25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

III. Now there was a man of the Phariſees, his name was Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2 He came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no one can do theſe miracles that thou doſt, except God were with him. 3 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except any one be ‡ born, from above he cannot ſee the Kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers womb, and be born? 5 Jeſus anſwered, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Holy Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh: and that which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit. 7 Marvel not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born from above, 8 The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou hearеſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, or whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9 Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

‡ born again, Vulg

‡ born again, Vulg.

10 Jeſus

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things? 11 Verily verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen; and ye receive not our teſtimony. 12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how ſhall ye believe if I ſhall tell you heavenly things? 13 And no one hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, the Son of man who is in heaven. 14 And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſs, even ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted up: 15 That every one who believeth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternal life. 16 For God hath ſo loved the world, that he hath given his only begotten Son, that every one who believeth on him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternal life. 17 For God ſent not his Son unto the world to judge the world; but that the world through him might be ſaved. 18 He that believeth on him ſhall not be judged: but he that believeth not, is judged already, becauſe he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the judgement, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſs rather than light, becauſe their deeds were evil. 20 For every one that doth evil things hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved by the light. 21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God. 22 After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized. 23 And John alſo was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. 24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon. 25 Now there aroſe a queſtion between *ſome* of Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying. 26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bareſt witneſs, behold, He baptizeth, and all come to him. 27 John anſwered and ſaid, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven, 28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſs, that I ſaid, I *am* not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him. 29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, who ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. 30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt be diminiſhed. 31 32 But he that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is of the earth, and ſpeaketh of the earth. He that cometh from heaven, teſtifyeth, what he hath ſeen and heard, and no one receiveth his teſtimony. 33 He that hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true. 34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth *him* not the Spirit by meaſure. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. 36 That he who believeth on the Son, may have eternal life: But he that believeth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

IV. When therefore the Lord Jeſus knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized more diſciples than John, 2 Though Jeſus himſelf baptized not, but the diſciples 3 He left the land of Judea, and departed again into Galilee. 4 And he muſt needs go through Samaria. 5 He cometh then to a city of Samaria, which

5 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Draw out now and bear unto the ſteward of the feaſt. And they bear *it*. 9 When the ſtewārd of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, But the ſervants who drew the water knew, the ſteward of the feaſt called the bridegroom, 10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine; and when they have well drunk, then that which is worſe; But thou haſt kept the good wine until now. 11 This beginning of ſigns did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted his glory; and his diſciples believed on him. 12 After this, he went down to Capharnaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many days. 13 And the Jews paſſover was nigh, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem, 14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting: 15 And when he had made, as it were a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep and the oxen; and poured out the changers money, and over-threw the tables; 16 And ſaid unto them that ſold dove's, Take theſe things hence; And make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize. 17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up. 18 Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, What ſign ſheweſt thou unto us, that thou doſt theſe things? 19 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Deſtroy this temple, and in three days I will raiſe it up. 20 Then ſaid the Jews, Forty and ſix years has this temple been built, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? 21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body. 22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this: and they believed the ſcripture, and the word which Jeſus had ſaid. 23 Now when he was in Jeruſalem at the paſſover, in the feaſt, many believed on his name, when they ſaw the ſigns which he did. 24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all, 25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

III. Now there was a man of the Phariſees, his name was Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2 He came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no one can do theſe miracles that thou doſt, except God were with him. 3 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except any one be ‡ born, from above he cannot ſee the Kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers womb, and be born? 5 Jeſus anſwered, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Holy Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh: and that which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit. 7 Marvel not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born from above, 8 The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou hearеſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, or whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9 Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

‡ born again, Vulg

‡ born again, Vulg.

10 Jeſus

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things? 11 Verily verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen; and ye receive not our teſtimony. 12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how ſhall ye believe if I ſhall tell you heavenly things? 13 And no one hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, the Son of man who is in heaven. 14 And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſs, even ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted up: 15 That every one who believeth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternal life. 16 For God hath ſo loved the world, that he hath given his only begotten Son, that every one who believeth on him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternal life. 17 For God ſent not his Son unto the world to judge the world; but that the world through him might be ſaved. 18 He that believeth on him ſhall not be judged: but he that believeth not, is judged already, becauſe he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the judgement, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſs rather than light, becauſe their deeds were evil. 20 For every one that doth evil things hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved by the light. 21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God. 22 After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized. 23 And John alſo was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. 24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon. 25 Now there aroſe a queſtion between *ſome* of Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying. 26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bareſt witneſs, behold, He baptizeth, and all come to him. 27 John anſwered and ſaid, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven, 28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſs, that I ſaid, I *am* not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him. 29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, who ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. 30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt be diminiſhed. 31 32 But he that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is of the earth, and ſpeaketh of the earth. He that cometh from heaven, teſtifyeth, what he hath ſeen and heard, and no one receiveth his teſtimony. 33 He that hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true. 34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth *him* not the Spirit by meaſure. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. 36 That he who believeth on the Son, may have eternal life: But he that believeth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

IV. When therefore the Lord Jeſus knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized more diſciples than John, 2 Though Jeſus himſelf baptized not, but the diſciples 3 He left the land of Judea, and departed again into Galilee. 4 And he muſt needs go through Samaria. 5 He cometh then to a city of Samaria, which

is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his ſon Joſeph. 6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jeſus therefore being wearied with the journey, ſat thus on the well: and it was the ſixth hour. 7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jeſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drink. 8 For his diſciples were gone unto the city to buy proviſions. 9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askeſt drink of me, a woman of Samaria? 10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who he is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldſt have asked him, and he would have given thee living water. 11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt no bucket and the well is deep: Whence haſt thou that living water? 12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himſelf, and his children, and cattle? 13 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water will thirſt again: 14 But whoſoever ſhall drink of the water that I ſhall give him, will never thirſt: but the water that I ſhall give him, will be in him a fountain of water ſpringing up into eternal life. 15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirſt, neither come hither to draw. 16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. 17 The woman anſwered and ſaid, I have no husband. Jeſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, thou haſt no husband: 18 For thou haſt had five husbands, and he whom thou now haſt is not thy husband: in that ſaidſt thou truly. 19 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountain, and ye ſay, that in Jeruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip. 21 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh when ye ſhall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jeruſalem worſhip the Father. 22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip; for ſalvation is of the Jews. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him. 24 God *is* a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip in ſpirit and in truth. 25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſſias cometh who is called Chriſt: when he ſhall come, he will tell us all things. 26 Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee, am *he*. 27 And upon this came his diſciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no one ſaid to him, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her? 28 The woman then left her water pot, and went away into the city, and ſaith to the men, 29 Come, ſee a man who told me all things that ever I did: is not he the Chriſt? 30 And they went out of the city, and came unto him. 31 In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat. 32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples among themſelves, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat? 34 Jeſus ſaith unto them, My food is that I may do the will of him that ſent me, and finiſh his work. 35 Say not ye, There are four months, and *then* cometh harveſt? behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are already white to harveſt. 36 He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together. 37 And herein

is

is that ſaying true, One ſoweth, and another reapeth. 38 I ſent you to reap: Ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours. 39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the word of the woman which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did. 40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they beſought him that he would abide with them: and he abode there two days. 41 And many more believed becauſe of his own word: 42 And ſaid unto the woman, We do not now believe becauſe of thy teſtimony; for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the world. 43 But after two days he departed thence, into Galilee: 44 For Jeſus himſelf teſtified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. 45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeen all the things that he did at Jeruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt. 46 So he came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whoſe ſon was ſick at Capharnaum. 47 When he heard that Jeſus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and beſought *him* that he would come down, and heal his ſon: for he was at the point of death. 48 Therefore ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except ye ſee ſigns and wonders ye will not believe. 49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come down ere the child die. 50 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Go, thy ſon liveth. And the man believed the word that Jeſus had ſpoken unto him; and he went. 51 And as he was now going down, his ſervants met him, and told *him*, ſaying, that Thy ſon liveth. 52 Then enquired he of them the hour, when he began to amend: and they ſaid unto him, Yeſterday at the ſeventh hour the fever left him. 53 So the father knew that *it was* at the ſame hour, in the which Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thy ſon liveth; and himſelf believed, and his whole houſe. 54 This again is the ſecond miracle Jeſus did when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

V. After this there was a feaſt of the Jews, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem. 2 Now there is at Jeruſalem by the ſheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Belzetha, having five cloiſters. 3 In theſe lay a multitude of impotent folk, blind, halt, withered, paralyticks waiting for the moving of the water. 5 But a man was there, who had lived thirty and eight years in his infirmity. 6 When Jeſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time ſo, he ſaith to him, Wilt thou be made whole? 7 The impotent man ſaith to him, Sir, I have not a man, when the water is troubled to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another ſteppeth down before me. 8 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, and take up thy couch and walk. 9 And the man was made whole, roſe up, and took up his couch and walked: and on that day was the ſabbath. And the Jews ſaid unto him that was cured, It is the ſabbath-day; it is not lawful for thee to take up thy couch. 11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid unto me, Take up thy couch and walk. 12 Then aſked they him: What man is he who ſaid unto thee, Take up thy couch and walk? 13 He that was infirm knew not who it was; for Jeſus had conveyed himſelf away, a multitude being in the place. 14 Afterward Jeſus findeth him in the temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole;

ſin no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee. 15 The man therefore departed, and told the Jews that it was Jeſus who had made him whole. 16 And therefore did the Jews perſecute Jeſus, becauſe he had done theſe things on the ſabbath. 17 But Jeſus anſwered them, My father worketh hitherto, and I work. 18 The Jews therefore the more ſought to kill him, becauſe he not only had broken the ſabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelf equal with God. 19 Then anſwered Jeſus and ſaid unto them, Verily verily, I ſay unto you, The Son of man cannot do any thing of himſelf, but what he ſeeth the Father do: for what things ſoever he ſhall do, theſe alſo doth the Son likewiſe. 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and ſheweth him all things that himſelf doth: and he ſheweth him greater works than theſe, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father raiſeth up the dead, and quickneth *them*: even ſo the Son quickneth whom he will. 22 For the Father judgeth no man; but hath given all judgment unto the Son: 23 That all ſhould honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, neither honoureth he the Father who hath ſent him. 24 Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that ſent me, hath eternal life, and ſhall not come into judgement; but is paſſed from death unto life. 25 Verily verily I ſay unto you, That the hour cometh and now is, when the dead ſhall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear ſhall live. 26 For as the living Father hath life in himſelf; ſo hath he given to the Son to have life in himſelf: 27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement, becauſe he is the Son of man. 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh in which all that are in the graves ſhall hear his voice. 29 And ſhall come forth; they that have done good, unto the reſurrection of life; and they that do evil, unto the reſurrection of condemnation. 30 I can of mine one ſelf do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is juſt; becauſe I ſeek not mine own will, but the will of him that ſent me. 31 If I bear witneſs of myſelf, my witneſs is not true. 32 There is another that beareth witneſs of me, and ye know that his teſtimony which he witneſſeth of me, is true. 33 Ye ſent unto John, and he bare witneſs unto the truth. 34 But I receive not teſtimony from men: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaved. 35 He was a burning and ſhining light; and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoyce in his light. 36 But I have a greater teſtimony than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finiſh the ſame works that I do, bear witneſs of me, that my Father hath ſent me. 37 And the Father who hath ſent me, he himſelf beareth witneſs of me. Ye have neither heard his voice, nor ſeen his ſhape. 38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye believe not. 39 Search the ſcriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which teſtifie of me. 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life eternal. 41 I receive not honour from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another ſhall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, who receive honour one of another, and ſeek not the honour that is from God only? 45 Do not think that I will accuſe you to the Father; there is that accuſeth you, Moſes, in whom ye have truſted. 46 For had ye

believed

believed Moſes, ye would alſo have believed me: for he wrote of me. 46 But if ye believe not his writings, how ſhall ye believe my words?

VI. After theſe things Jeſus went over the ſea of Galilee, unto the parts of Tiberias. 2 But a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw the miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed. 3 Jeſus therefore went away into a mountain, and there he ſat with his diſciples. 4 And the paſſover, a feaſt of the Jews, was nigh. 5 When Jeſus then lift up *his* eyes, and ſaw a great company come unto him, he ſaith alſo unto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread that theſe may eat? 6 And this he ſaid to prove him: for he himſelf knew what he would do. 7 Philip anſwered him, So much bread as two hundred denarii will buy is not ſufficient for them, that every one may take a little. 8 One of of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith unto him, 9 There is a lad here, who hath five barley-loves, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many? 10 Jeſus ſaid therefore, Make the men ſit down. Now there was much graſs in the place. So the men ſat down, in number about five thouſand. 11 Jeſus therefore took the five loaves, and when he had given thanks he diſtributed to them that were ſet down; and likewiſe of the fiſhes alſo, as much as they would. 12 When they were filled, he ſaid unto his diſciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing thereof may be loſt. 13 But they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten. 14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeen the miracle that he did, ſaid, This is that prophet that ſhould come into the world. 15 When Jeſus therefore perceived that they were about to come and take him by force, to make *him* a king, he departed again into a mountain himſelf alone, and there prayed. 16 And when even was come, his diſciples went down unto the ſea. 17 And entred into a ſhip, and went to the other ſide of the ſea to Caphanaum, and darkneſs had already overtaken them, and Jeſus was not come to them. 18 But the ſea was rough, a great wind blowing. 19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they ſee Jeſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh unto the ſhip: and they were afraid. 20 But he ſaith unto them, It is I, be not afraid. 21 They would therefore receive him into the ſhip, and immediately the ſhip was at the land whither they went. 22 The day following, when the multitude who ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſaw that there was no other boat there, ſave one whereinto Jeſus's own diſciples were entred, and that Jeſus went not with his diſciples into the boat, but *that* his diſciples were gone away alone: 23 Howbeit other boats came from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread. 24 When the multitude therefore ſaw that Jeſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they took boats for themſelves, and came to Caphanaum, ſeeking for Jeſus. 25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaid unto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither? 26 Jeſus anſwered them and ſaid, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſeek me; not becauſe ye ſaw the ſigns and wonders, but becauſe ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. 27 Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth unto eternal life, which the Son of man

giveth

giveth unto you: for him hath God the Father ſealed. 28 Then ſaid they unto him, What ſhall we work that we may do the works of God? 29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, This is the work of God, that ye may believe on him whom he hath ſent. 30 They ſaid therefore unto him, What ſign ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, and believe thee? what thou doſt work? 31 Our fathers did eat manna in the deſert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. 32 Jeſus therefore ſaid unto them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Moſes gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. 33 For the bread of God is he who cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. 34 Then ſaid they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. 35 Jeſus therefore ſaid unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, ſhall not hunger at all; and he that believeth on me, ſhall not thirſt at all. 36 But I ſaid unto you, that ye alſo have ſeen me, and believe not. 37 All that the Father giveth me, will come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wiſe caſt away. 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of the father that ſent me. 39 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that of all which he hath given me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but that I ſhould raiſe it up again at the laſt day. 40 For this is the will of my Father that ſent me, that every one who ſeeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have eternal life: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day. 41 But the Jews murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came down from heaven. 42 And they ſaid, Is not this Jeſus the ſon of Joſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? how is it then that he ſaith, that I came down from heaven? 43 Jeſus therefore anſwered and ſaid unto them, Murmur not among yout ſelves. 44 No one can come to me, except the Father who hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day. 45 It is written in the prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Every one that heareth, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. 46 Not that any one hath ſeen the Father, ſave he who is of God, he hath ſeen God. 47 Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that believeth on me hath eternal life. 48 I am the bread of life. 49 Your fathers did eat bread and manna in the wilderneſs, and are dead. 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that if a man eat thereof, he ſhall not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if therefore any one ſhall eat of this bread, he ſhall live for ever: The bread that I will give, is my fleſh, for the life of the world. 52 The Jews therefore ſtrove amonſt themſelves, ſaying, How can he give us his fleſh to eat? 53 Jeſus therefore ſaid unto them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Except ye take the fleſh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. 54 Whoſo eateth his fleſh, and drinketh his blood, hath eternal life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day. 55 For my fleſh is meat indeed. 56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the father is in me, ſo I am in the father; Verily, verily I ſay unto you unleſs ye take the body of the Son of Man as the bread of life, ye have not life in him. 57 As the living Father hath ſent me, and I live by the Father: ſo he that taketh me, even he ſhall live by me. 58 This is

that

that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth this bread, ſhall live for ever. 59 Theſe things ſaid he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Caphanaum on the Sabbath. 60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard it, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can hear it? 61 When Jeſus knew that his diſciples murmured at it among themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Doth this ſcandalize you? 62 If therefore ye ſhall ſee the Son of man aſcend up where he was before? 63 It is the ſpirit that quickneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I have ſpoken unto you, are ſpirit, are life. 64 But there are ſome of you that believe not. For Jeſus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who would betray him. 65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I unto you, that no one can come unto me, except it were given unto him of the Father. 66 From this *time* many of his diſciples went back, and walked no more with him. 67 But Jeſus ſaid to the twelve, Will ye alſo go away? 68 But Simon Peter ſaid, Lord, to whom ſhall we go? thou haſt the words of eternal life. 69 And we have believed, and have known thee, that thou art the Holy One of God. 70 Jeſus anſwered, ſaying, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? 71 He ſpake of Judas Scariot *the ſon* of Simon: for he was to betray him, *being* one of the twelve.

VII. After theſe things, Jeſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judea, becauſe the Jews ſought to kill him. 2 Now the Jews feaſt of tabernacles was at hand. 3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, and go into ‡ Galilee, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the works that thou doſt. 4 For no one doth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to have it known openly: If thou do theſe things, ſhew thyſelf to the world. 5 For neither did his brethren believe in him. 6 Jeſus ſaith unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are evil. 8 Go ye up unto the feaſt: I go not up unto this feaſt, for my time is not yet full come. 9 When he had ſaid theſe words, he himſelf abode in Galilee. 10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but in ſecret. 11 Then the Jews ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he? 12 And there was a murmuring among the multitude concerning him: *Some* ſaid, He is a good *man*: others ſaid, No; but he deceiveth the people. 13 Howbeit, no one ſpake openly of him, for fear of the Jews. 14 Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Jeſus went up into the temple, and taught: 15 The Jews therefore marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this *man* letters, having not learned *them*. 16 Jeſus anſwered them, and ſaid, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me. 17 If any one will do his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or I ſpeak of my ſelf. 18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, he is true, and unrighteouſneſs is not in him. 19 Did not Moſes give you the law? and none of you keepeth the law, Why do ye ſeek to kill me? 20 The multitude anſwered and ſaid, Thou haſt a dæmon: who ſeeketh to kill thee? 21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, I have done one work, and

‡ Read Judea,

and ye all marvel at it, 22 Moſes gave unto you circumciſion: not becauſe it is of Moſes, but of the fathers: and ye on the ſabbath circumcile a man. 23. If therefore a man on the ſabbath receive circumciſion, that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; how are ye angry at me, becauſe I have perfectly cured a man on the ſabbath? 24 Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment. 25 Some therefore of them of Jeruſalem, ſaid, Is not this he whom they ſeek to kill? 26 But lo, he ſpeaketh openly, and they ſay nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the Chriſt? 27 But we know him whence he is: but when Chriſt ſhall come, no one knoweth whence he is. 28 Jeſus therefore cryed as he taught, in the Temple ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my ſelf, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not. 29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me. 30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hand on him, becauſe his hour was not yet come. 31 And many of the multitude believed on him, and ſaid, Chriſt when he cometh, will he do more miracles than this *man* hath done? 32 But the Phariſees heard that the multitude murmured concerning him: and the Phariſees and the chief prieſts ſent officers to take him. 33 Jeſus therefore ſaid, Yet a little while I am with you, and I go unto him that ſent me. 34 Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not find *me*: and where I am, ye cannot come. 35 The Jews therefore ſaid among themſelves. Whither will he go, that we ſhall not find him? will he go unto the diperſion of the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? 36 What ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not find *me*: and where I am, ye cannot come? 37 In the laſt day, that great *day* of the feaſt, Jeſus ſtood, and cried, ſaying, If any one thirſt, let him come and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, as the ſcripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living water. 39 But this ſpake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him, ſhould receive: for the Holy Ghoſt was not yet *come* upon them, becauſe that Jeſus was not yet glorified. 40 Some of the multitude therefore when they heard *his* word, ſaid, this is truly the prophet. 41 Others ſaid. He is the Chriſt. Some ſaid, does the Chriſt come out of Galilee? 42 Does not the ſcripture ſay, that the Chriſt cometh of the ſeed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? 43 So there was a diviſion among the multitude becauſe of him. 44 And ſome of them would have taken him; but no one laid hands on him. 45 Then came the officers to the chief prieſts and Phariſees; and they ſaid unto them, Why have ye not brought him? 46 But the officers anſwered, Never man ſpake as this man. 47 The Phariſees anſwered them, Are ye alſo deceived? 48 Does any one of the rulers or of the Phariſees believe on him? 49 But this multitude who knoweth not the law, are curſed. 50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them, being one of them; he that came to Jeſus by night, at the firſt. 51 Doth our law judge a man before it will hear him. and know what he hath done? 52 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Behold the ſcriptures: for out of Galilee hath ariſen no prophet. 53 And every one went unto his own houſe.

VIII. Now Jeſus went unto the mount of Olives: 2. And in the morning he cometh again into the temple,

temple, and all the people came to him. 3 And the ſcribes and Phariſees brought a woman taken in ſin, and when they had ſet her in the midſt. 4 The prieſts ſay unto him, tempting him, that they might have to accuſe him, Maſter this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. 5 But Moſes in the law commanded, to ſtone ſuch women, But what ſayſt thou now? 6 But Jeſus ſtooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground. 7 So when they continued asking, he lift up himſelf and ſaid unto them, He that is without ſin among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her. 8 And again he ſtooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. 9 But every one of the Jews went out, beginning at the eldeſt, till all were gone out: and Jeſus was left alone, the woman being in the midſt. 10 When Jeſus had lift up himſelf, he ſaid to the woman, Where are thoſe men? hath no one condemned thee? 11 And ſhe ſaid to him, No one Lord. But he ſaid unto her, Neither do I condemn thee; go away, and from this time ſin no more. 12 Jeſus therefore ſpake again unto them, ſaying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walk in darkneſs, but ſhall have the light of life. 13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelf; thy record is not true. 14 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Though I bear record of my ſelf, my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, or whither I go. 15 Ye judge after the fleſh, I judge no one. 16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and he that ſent me. 17 It is alſo written in your law, that the teſtimony of two men is true. 18 I am one that bear witneſs of my ſelf, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſs of me. 19 Therefore ſaid they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo 20 Theſe words he ſpake in the treaſury, as he taught in the temple: and no one ſeized on him, for his hour was not yet come. 21 Then ſaid he again unto them, I go, away and ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall *die* in your ſins: whither I go ye cannot come. 22 The Jews therefore ſaid, Will he kill himſelf? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I go ye cannot come. 23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, But I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world. 24 I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die in your Sins: for if ye believe not me that I am *he*, ye ſhall die in your ſins. 25 They therefore ſaid unto him, Who art thou? Jeſus therefore ſaid unto them, Even *he* that I ſaid unto you from the beginning. 26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me is true; and I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I heard of him. 27 They underſtood not that he ſaid God was his Father. 28 Jeſus ſaid unto them again, When ye ſhall have lift up the Son of man, then ſhall ye know that I am *he*; and I do nothing of my ſelf; but as the Father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things 29 And he that ſent me, is with me: He hath not left me alone: for I do always thoſe things that pleaſe him. 30 As he ſpake theſe words, many believed on him. 31 Jeſus therefore ſaid to thoſe Jews who had believed on him, If ye will continue in my word, ye are my diſciples indeed; 32 And ye ſhall know the truth and the truth ſhall

make

make you free. 33 They answered him, and said, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any one: how sayst thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin, is a servant. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. 38 What things I have seen with my Father, Those I speak; and what things ye have seen with your father, those ye do. 39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father Jesus thereforo said unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which he hath heard of God: this did not Abraham. 41 But ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, God, 42 Jesus therefore said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God; for I came not of my self but he sent me. 43 Why do ye not understand my speech? because ye cannot hear my word. 44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer of men from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. 45 Because I tell the truth, ye believe me not. 47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear *them* not. 48 The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a dæmon? 49 Jesus answered, I have not a dæmon; but I honour my Father, and ye dishonour me. 50 But I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. 51 Verily verily I say unto you, whosoever observeth my saying, he shall never see death. 52 The Jews therefore said unto him, Now we have known that thou hast a dæmon. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayst, If a man observe my saying, he shall never taste of death. 53 Art thou greater than Abraham, who is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self? 54 Jesus answered, If I shall honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God: 55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and If I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and observe his saying. 56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad. 57 The Jews therefore said to him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham I am. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself and went out of the temple, and so passed by.

IX. And as he passed by, he saw a man who was blind from *his* birth, sitting. 2 And the disciples asked him, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? 3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no one can work. 5 As long as I am in the world, I

am

am the light of the world. 6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he anointed his eyes with the clay. 7 And ſaid, Go, waſh in the pool of Siloam (which is interpreted Sent.) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing. 8 The neighbours therefore, and they who before had ſeen him, that he was a beggar, ſaid, Is not this he that ſat and begged? 9 Some ſaid, This is he: others, He is like him: He ſaid himſelf, I am *he*. 10 There fore ſaid they unto him, How then were thine eyes opened? 11 He anſwered, A man that is called Jeſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid unto me, Go to Siloam, and waſh: I went therefore and waſhed, and come ſeeing. 12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He ſaid to them, I know not. 13 And they bring him that aforetime was blind to the Phariſees. 14 And it was the ſabbath when Jeſus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Again therefore the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had received his ſight. But He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee. 16 There fore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he obſerveth not the ſabbath. But others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner do ſuch ſigns? And there was a diviſion among them. 17 They ſaid therefore unto the blind man, What ſayſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? But He ſaid, He is a prophet. 18 The Jews did not believe concerning him, until they called the parents of him that had received his ſight. 19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſon, who ye ſay was born blind? how therefore doth he now ſee? 20 His parents anſwered them and ſaid, We know that this is our ſon, and that he was born blind: 21 But by that means he now ſeeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf. 22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any one ſhould confeſs that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue. 23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, ask him. 24 They called again him that was blind, a ſecond time, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe: we know that this man is a ſinner. 25 He anſwered therefore, Whether he be a ſinner I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I had been blind, now I ſee. 26 They ſaid therefore to him, What did he to thee? and how opened he thine eyes? 27 But he ſaid, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples? 28 But they reviled him, and ſaid Thou art his diſciple; We are Moſes diſciples. 29 We know that God hath ſpoken unto Moſes, and that God heareth not ſinners. As for this man, we know not whence he is. 30 The man anſwered and ſaid, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not whence he is, and he hath opened mine eyes. 31 We know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any one be a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth. 32 From the beginning it hath not been heard that any one opened the eyes of one that was born blind. 33 If this man were not of God he could do nothing. 34 They anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou waſt altogether born in ſins, and doſt thou teach us? And they caſt him out. 35 And Jeſus heard that they had caſt him out; and he found him and ſaid, Doſt thou believe on the Son of man? 36 He anſwered,

And

And who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? 37 Jeſus anſwered, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. 38 But he ſaid, Lord, I believe. And he worſhipped him. 39 And Jeſus ſaid, For judgment I am come into this world: that they who ſee not, might ſee; and that they who ſee, might be made blind. 40 But ſome of the Phariſees who were with him heard, and ſaid unto him, Are we blind alſo? 41 Jeſus therefore ſaid unto them, If ye were blind, ye ſhould have no ſin: but now ye ſay, We ſee; therefore your ſins remain.

X. Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, he is a thief and a robber. 2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep. 3 To him the porter openeth; and the ſheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out. 4 And when he putteth forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice. 5 And a ſtranger will they not follow; but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of ſtrangers. 6 This parable ſpake Jeſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them. 7 Jeſus therefore ſaid unto them again, Verily verily I ſay unto you, I am the door of the ſheep. 8 Thoſe that came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the ſheep did not hear them, 9 I am the door: by me if any man ſhall enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in, and go out, and find paſture. 10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal, and to kill, and to deſtroy. But I am come that they might have life, 11 I am the good ſhepherd: the good ſhepherd giveth his life for the ſheep. 12 But he that is an hireling, and not the ſhepherd, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth; and the wolf ſeizeth and ſcattereth the ſheep, 13 Becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheep. 14 I am the good ſhepherd, and know mine, and mine know me. 15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I give *my* life for the ſheep. 16 But other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they will hear my voice; and they will be one fold, one ſhepherd. 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, becauſe I lay down my life, that I may take it again. 18 No man taketh it from me: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of the Father. 19 There was a diviſion therefore again among the Jews for theſe ſayings. 20 Many of them therefore ſaid, He hath a dæmon, and is mad; why hear ye him? 21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of a dæmoniack, Can a dæmon open the eyes of the blind? 22 And it was at Jeruſalem the feaſt of the dedication; It was rainy weather. 23 And Jeſus walked in the temple in Solomons cloiſters. 24 The Jews therefore came about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doſt thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell us plainly. 25 Jeſus anſwered, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witneſs of me 26 But ye believe not; becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you. 27 My ſheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. 28 And I give unto them eternal life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any one pluck them out of my hand. 29 My Father who gave *them* me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck *them* out of my Fathers hand. 30 I and the Father are one. 31 Then the

Jews took up ſtones to ſtone him. 32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from the Father; for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me? 33 The Jews anſwered him, For a good work we ſtone thee not; but for blaſphemy; and becauſe that being a man thou makeſt thy ſelf God. 34 Jeſus anſwered them and ſaid, Is it not written in your law, that I ſaid, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods? unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken: 36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, that Thou blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſaid, I am the Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do, though ye will not believe me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father *is* in me, and I in the Father. 39 And they ſought to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand, 40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John was at firſt baptizing, and there he abode; 41 And many came unto him, and ſaid, that John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of him were true. 42 And many believed him there.

XI. Now a certain man was ſick, Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her ſiſter Martha. 2 It was Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped *his* feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus alſo was ſick. 3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto Jeſus, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick. 4 When Jeſus heard *that*, he ſaid, His ſickneſs is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus. 6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, Jeſus abode two days ſtill in the ſame place where he was. 7 Then after that he ſaith to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again. 8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Rabbi! the Jews even now ſought to ſtone thee; and goeſt thou thither again? 9 Jeſus anſwered, Hath not the day twelve hours? If any one walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world. 10 But if any one walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him. 11 Theſe things ſaid he: and after that, he ſaith unto them, Lazarus our friend ſleepeth; but I go to awake him. 12 The diſciples therefore ſaid to him, Lord, if he ſleep, he will recover. 13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking reſt in ſleep. 14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus our friend is dead. 15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there that ye may believe: But let us go unto him. 16 Thomas, therefore, who is called Didymus, ſaid unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him. 17 Jeſus therefore came to Bethany, and found that he had been in the grave four days. 18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem; fifteen furlongs off. 19 But many of Jeruſalem came to Martha and Mary, to comfort *them* concerning their brother. 20 Martha, therefore when ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, met him: but Mary ſat in the houſe. 21 Martha therefore ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died. 22 But even now I know, that whatſoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee. 23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again. 24 Martha ſaith unto him, I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection,

rection, at the laſt day. 25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live; 26 And whoſoever liveth, and believeth on me, ſhall never die. Believeſt thou this? 27 She ſaith Yes, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Chriſt the Son of God who ſhould come into the world. 28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went away, and called Mary her ſiſter ſilently, ſaying, that The maſter is come, and calleth for thee. 29 When ſhe heard, ſhe aroſe quickly, and comes unto him. 30 But Jeſus was not come into the village, but was in that place where Martha met him. 31 The Jews therefore which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe up haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſuppoſing that ſhe went to the grave, to weep there. 32 When therefore Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw *him*, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died. 33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews who accompanyed her weeping, he was troubled in ſpirit, as one in a paſſion. 34 And ſaid, where have you laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord come and ſee. 35 And Jeſus wept. 36 The Jews, therefore ſaid, Behold how he loved him. 37 But ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, who opened the eyes of the blind, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died? 38 Jeſus therefore again, as in a paſſion within himſelf cometh to the grave. Now it was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it. 39 Jeſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: He hath been there four days. 40 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldſt believe, thou ſhouldſt ſee the glory of God? 41 They therefore took away the ſtone, and Jeſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee that thou haſt heard me. 42 I knew that thou heareſt me always: but becauſe of the people who ſtand by, I ſaid *it*, that they may believe that thou haſt ſent me. 43 And when he had ſpoken this, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44 And he that was dead come forth preſently, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Looſe him, and let him go. 45 Many therefore of the Jews who came to Mary, and had ſeen what Jeſus did, believed on him. 46 But ſome of them went to the Phariſees, and told them what Jeſus had done. 47 Then the chief prieſts therefore and the Phariſees gathered a council together, and ſaid, What do we? This man doth ſuch miracles. 48 And if we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him; and the Romans will come and take away our place and nation. 49 But one of them, Caiphas, being the high prieſt that ſame year, ſaid unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 Nor conſider that it is expedient for you, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not. 51 But this ſpake he not of himſelf: but being the high prieſt that year, he propheſied that Jeſus was to die for that nation: 52 And not for that nation only, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one, the children of God that were ſcattered abroad. 53 From that day therefore they took counſel together that they might put him to death. 54 Jeſus therefore walked no more openly among the

Jews;

Jews; but went unto the country Samphurein, near to the wilderneſs, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with the diſciples. 55 Now the Jews paſſover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country therefore up to Jeruſalem, before the paſſover, to purifie themſelves. 56 They ſought therefore for Jeſus alſo, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt? 57 Now the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould declare *it*, that they might ſeize him.

XII. Jeſus, therefore ſix days befor the paſſover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was who had been dead, whom Jeſus raiſed from the dead. 2 And they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them that ſat at the table with him. 3 Then Mary takes a pound of ointment, of ſpikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment. 4 One of his diſciples therefore Judas Scarioth who was to betray him, ſaith, 5. Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred denarii, and given to the poor? 6 But he ſaid this, not that he cared for the poor; but becauſe he was a thief, and having the bag, he bare what was put therein. 7 Jeſus therefore ſaid, Let her alone; that ſhe may keep *it* for the day of my burial. 9 But many therefore of the multitude of the Jews heard that he was there: and they came, not for Jeſus ſake only, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead. 10 But the chief prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death; 11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jeſus. 12 On the next day many of the multitude that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Jeſus was coming to Jeruſalem, 13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried aloud, ſaying, Hoſanna, bleſſed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord, the King of Iſrael. 14 But Jeſus when he had found a young aſs, ſat thereon; as it is written. 15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold thy King cometh, ſitting on an aſſes colt. 16 Theſe things his diſciples minded not at the firſt: But when Jeſus was glorified, then they remembered that theſe things were written of him, and they had done theſe things unto him. 17 The multitude therefore that were with him bear record that he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raiſed him from the dead. 18 For this cauſe the multitude alſo met him, for that they heard that he had done this ſign. 19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the whole world is gone after him. 20 But there were certain Greeks alſo among them, that came up to worſhip at the feaſt: 21 They came therefore to Philip, who was of Bethſaida of Galilee, and asked him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Jeſus. 22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: Again Andrew and Philip tell Jeſus. 23 And Jeſus anſwered them, ſaying, The hour is come, that the Son of man ſhould be glorified. 24 Verily verily I ſay unto you, Except a grain of wheat falling into the ground die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 25 He that loveth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this

world,

world, ſhall keep it unto life eternal. 26 If any ſerve me, let him follow me, and whereſoever I am, there ſhall alſo my ſervant be: if any man ſerve me, him will the Father honour. 27 Now is my ſoul troubled; and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſave me from this hour? but for this cauſe came I unto this hour. 28 Father, glorifie thy name with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. And a voice came from heaven ſaying, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorifie *it* again. 29 The multitude therefore that ſtood heard *it*, and ſaid that it was thunder: others ſaid, that An Angel ſpake to him. 30 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voice came, not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes. 31 Now is the judgment of the world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out. 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all things unto me. 33 But he ſaid this ſignifing what death he ſhould die. 34 The multitude anſwered him, We have heard out of the law, that Chriſt abideth for ever: and how ſayeſt thou, that The Son of man muſt be lift up? Who is thereſore this Son of man? 35 Jeſus therefore ſaid unto them, Yet a little while is the light among you: walk therefore while ye have the light, leſt darkneſs come upon you: for he that walketh in darkneſs knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have the light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus, and departed, and did hide himſelf from them. 37 But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, they believed not on him: 38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? 39 Therefore they could not believe, becauſe Eſaias ſaid, 40 He hath blinded *them*, that they ſhould not ſee with *their* eyes, nor underſtand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heal them. 41 But theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw the glory of God there, and ſpake of him. 42 Nevertheleſs among the chief rulers alſo, many believed on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſs *him*, leſt they ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue. 43 For they loved the praiſe of men more than the praiſe of God. 44 Jeſus therefore cried and ſaid, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that ſent me. 45 He that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me. 46 I am come a light into the world, that whoſoever believeth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſs. 47 And if any one hear my words, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I came not that I might judge the world, but that I might ſave the world. 48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have ſpoken, the ſame ſhall judge him in the laſt day. 49 For I have not ſpoken of my ſelf; but the Father who ſent me, he gave me a commandment, what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeak. 50 And I know that his commandment is life eternal: what therefore I ſpeak, even as the Father ſaid unto me, ſo I ſpeak.

XIII. Now before the feaſt of the paſſover, when Jeſus knew that his hour was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2 And ſupper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Scarioth the Son of Simon that he

ſhould

ſhould betray him. 3 He knowing that the Father had given him all things into *his* hands, and that he was come from God, and that he went to God. 4 He riſeth from ſupper, and laid a ſide *his* garments, and took a towel, and girded himſelf. 5 After that, he taketh and poureth water into a baſon, and began to waſh his diſciples feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 He cometh therefore to Simon Peter. He ſaith unto him, Lord, doſt thou waſh my feet? 7 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What I do thou knoweſt not yet; but thou ſhalt know hereafter. 8 Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, Thou ſhalt never waſh *my* feet. Jeſus anſwered, If I ſhall not waſh thee, thou haſt no part with me. 9 Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not the feet only, but alſo the hands and the head. 10 Jeſus ſaith to him, he that is waſhed, needeth not to have his head waſhed, but his feet only, for he his clean all over, and ye are clean, but not all. 11 For Jeſus knew who ſhould betray him. 12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken *his* garments, and was ſet down again, he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord: and ye ſay well; for I am. 14 If I then *your* Lord and Maſter, have waſhed your feet, how much more ſhould ye do it: 15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater than his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater than he that ſent him. 17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them. 18 I ſpeak not of you all; I know whom I have choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel againſt me. 19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſs, ye may believe that I am *he*. 20 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me. 21 When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily verily I ſay unto you, that one of you will betray me. 22 The diſciples therefore looking one on another, doubted of whom he ſpake. 23 Now there was leaning on Jeſus boſom, one of his diſciples whom alſo Jeſus loved. 24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, to ask who he ſhould be of whom he ſpake. 25 He then lying on Jeſus breaſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, who is he? 26 Jeſus anſwereth him, and ſaith, He it is to whomſoever I ſhall give a ſop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gave it to Judas Scarioth *the ſon* of Simon. 27 And Satan entred into him. And Jeſus ſaith unto him, What thou doſt, do quickly. 28 But no one at the table knew why he ſpake this unto him. 29 For ſome thought, becauſe Judas had the bag, that Jeſus had ſaid unto him, Buy thoſe things we have need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould give ſomething to the poor. 30 He therefore having received the ſop, went immediately out: and it was night. 31 When therefore he was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him: 32 God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeek me: and as I ſaid unto the Jews, that Whither I go, ye cannot come; ſo now I ſay unto you. 34 A new commandment I give unto

unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye alſo love one another. 35 For by this ſhall all know that ye are my diſciples, if ye have love one to another. 36 Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Jeſus ſaid to him, Whither I go, thou canſt not follow me now; but thou ſhalt follow afterwards. 37 He ſaith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy ſake. 38 Jeſus anſwered, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my ſake? Verily verily I ſay unto thee, that The cock ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

XIV. And he ſaid to his diſciples, Let not your heart be troubled: Believe in God, believe alſo in me. 2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions, But if not I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I ſhall go to prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto my ſelf, that where I am, ye may be alſo. 4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know. 5 Thomas who was called Didymus, ſaith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt, and how do we know the way? 6 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. 7 If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and have ſeen him. 8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us. 9 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Have I been ſo long time with you; and yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? he that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father; and how ſayſt thou, Shew us the Father? 10 Believeſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I have ſpoken unto you, I ſpake not of my ſelf: but the Father, that abideth in me, he doth his works. 11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe believe for the very works ſake, 12 Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, ſhall he do alſo, and greater than theſe ſhall he do; becauſe I go unto the Father. 13 And whatſoever ye ſhall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye ſhall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. 15 If ye love me, keep may commandments. 16 And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17 The Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he abideth with you, and is in you. 18 I will not leave you orphans: I come to you. 19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo. 20 In that day ye ſhall know, that I *am* in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me ſhall be loved of my Father: and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him. 22 Judas ſaith unto him, not Scarioth, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, If any one love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and I will come unto him, and make my abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not, will not keep my ſayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but his who ſent me. 25 Theſe things

I have ſpoken unto you, being preſent with you. 26 But the Comforter, the Holy Ghoſt, whom my Father will ſend in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoever I ſhall ſay unto you. 27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 28 Ye have heard that I ſaid unto you, I go away, and come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I go unto the Father: for the Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it come to paſs, that when it ſhall come to paſs, ye might believe me. 30 Hereafter I will not talk many things to you: for the prince of the world cometh, and hath nothing to find in me. 31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as he commanded me, even ſo I do. Ariſe, let us go hence.

XV. I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every one that beareth fruit, he will purge it, that it may bear more fruit. 4 As the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine: ſo neither can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 For I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, he bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye cannot do any *thing*. 6 If any one abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather it, and caſt *it* into the fire, and it is burned. 7 But if ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatſoever ye will, and it ſhall be done. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, ſo be ye my diſciples. 9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: abide ye in my love. 10 If ye ſhall keep my commandments, ye ſhall abide in my love: even as I alſo have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love. 11 But theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that my joy in you might remain, and your joy might be full. 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no one than this, that he lay down his life for his friends. 14 For ye are my friends, if ye ſhall do what I command you. 15 Henceforth I call you not ſervants; for the ſervant knoweth not what his lord doth; but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you. 16 Ye have not choſen me, but I have choſen you, and appointed you, that you ſhould go and bring forth much fruit, and your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17 Theſe things I command you, Love one another. 18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me firſt, 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: Becauſe ye were not of the world, but I have choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 20 Remember the words that I ſaid unto you, my ſervant is not greater than his Lord. If they have perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they have obſerved my ſaying, they will obſerve yours alſo. 21 But theſe things will they do unto you for my names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me. 22 If I had not come, and ſpoken unto them, they had not had ſin: but now they have no cloke for their ſin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo. 24 If I had not done among them the works which no one elſe had done, they had not had ſin: but now have they both ſeen me, and hated me and my Father. 25 But that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, that They hated me without a cauſe. 26 But when the Comforter ſhall come, whom I will ſend unto you from my Father, the Spirit of truth, who proceedeth from my Father, he will teſtifie of me. 27 And bear ye witneſs, becauſe ye have been with me from the beginning

XVI. Theſe things have I ſpoken that ye ſhould not be offended. 2 They ſhall put you out of the ſynagogues: But the time cometh, that whoſoever killeth you, will think that he doth God ſervice. 3 And theſe things will they do unto you, becauſe they have not known the Father, nor me. 4 Theſe things have I told you, that when the hour ſhall come, ye may remember them that I told you. And theſe things I ſaid not unto you from the beginning, becauſe I was with you. 5 But now I go to him that ſent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goeſt thou? 6 But becauſe I have ſaid theſe things unto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart. 7 But I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will ſend him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will convict the world of ſin, and of righteouſneſs, and of judgement: 9 Of ſin indeed, becauſe they believe not on me; 10 And of righteouſneſs, becauſe I go to the Father, and ye ſee me no more; 11 And of judgment, becauſe the prince of this world is judged. 12 I have yet many things to ſay unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 When he, the Spirit of truth ſhall come, he will guide you in all truth: for he ſhall not ſpeak of himſelf; but whatſoever he ſhall hear, he will ſpeak: and he will tell you things to come. 14 He will glorifie me: for he ſhall receive of mine and will ſhew it unto you. 15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he taketh of mine, and ſhall tell it unto you. 16 A little while and ye ſhall ſee me no longer: and again, a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me. *Becauſe I go to the Father.* 17 Some of his diſciples therefore ſaid among themſelves, What is this that he ſaith unto us, A little while and ye ſhall ſee me no longer: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me: and, Becauſe I go to the Father? 18 What is this? A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith. 19 Jeſus knew that they were deſirous to ask him about this Matter, and ſaid unto them, Do ye enquire among your ſelves about what I ſaid, A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me? 20 Verily verily I ſay unto you, that ye ſhall weep and lament; The world ſhall rejoyce: Ye ſhall be ſorrowful, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into joy. 21 A woman when ſhe is in travail, hath ſorrow, becauſe her day is come: but aſſoon as ſhe has brought forth the child, ſhe remembreth no more the ſorrow, for joy that a man is born into the world. 22 And ye now therefore ſhall have ſorrow: but I will ſee you again, and your heart will rejoice, and your joy no one taketh from you. 23 And in that day ye ſhall ask me nothing: Verily verily I ſay unto you, If ye ſhall ask the Father any thing in my name,

name, he will give *it* you. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye ſhall receive, that your joy may be full. 25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you in proverbs, The hour cometh when I ſhall no more ſpeak unto you in proverbs, but I ſhall tell you plainly of the Father. 26 In that day ye ſhall ask in my name: and I ſay not unto you, that I will ask my Father concerning you: 27 For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from the Father. 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come unto the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. 29 His diſciples ſay unto him, lo, now thou ſpeakeſt plainly, and ſpeakeſt no proverb. 30 Now we know that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any one ſhould ask thee: by this we believe that thou cameſt forth from God. 31 He anſwered them, Do ye now believe? 32 Behold the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, every one to his own, and ſhall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me. 33 Theſe things I have ſpoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

XVII. Theſe words ſpake Jeſus; and lift up his eyes to heaven, and ſaid, Father, the hour is come; glorifie thy Son, that thy Son may glorifie thee. 2 As thou haſt given him power over all fleſh, that every one whom thou haſt given him may have eternal life. 3 And this is life eternal, that they may know thee the only true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent into this world. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth: And I have finiſhed the work which thou gaveſt me to do. 5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own ſelf, with the glory which I had from thee before the world was. 6 I have manifeſt thy name unto the men whom thou gaveſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou haſt given them me; and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they have known that all things whatſoever thou haſt given me, are from thee. 8 For I have given unto them thy words which thou haſt given me: and they have received them truly, becauſe I came out from thee; and they have believed that thou didſt ſend me. 9 I ask for them: I ask not for the world; but for them whom thou haſt given me, for they are thine. 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and thou haſt glorified me in them. 11 And I am no longer in this world, but theſe are in the world, and I come to thee. I am no longer in the world, and I am in the world: Holy Father, keep them in thy name. 12 What thou gaveſt me, that they they may be one as we are. While I was with them, I kept them in thy name. Thoſe that thou gaveſt me I have kept: And none of them is loſt, but the ſon of perdition: that the ſcripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeak in this world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themſelves. 14 But I have given them thy word; and the world hateth them, becauſe they are not of this world. 15 I ask not that thou ſhouldſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldſt keep them from the evil one. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctifie them in the truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou haſt ſent me unto this world, even ſo have I alſo ſent them unto

this

this world. 19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelf, that they alſo may be ſanctified in the truth. 20 And I ask not for theſe alone, but for thoſe alſo who believe on me through their word. 21 That they all may be as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee; that they alſo may be in us: that the world may believe that thou haſt ſent me. 22 And thee in me, the glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one. 23 And I in thee, and Thou in me, that they may be made perfect into one, that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and I have loved them, as thou haſt loved me. 24 Father, I will that what thou haſt given me, they may be with me where I am, that they may behold the glory which thou haſt given me, for thou lovedſt me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, this world hath not known thee; but I have known thee, and theſe have known that thou haſt ſent me. 26 And I have made known unto them thy name, and will make it known: that the love wherewith thou haſt loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

XVIII. When Jeſus had ſpoken theſe words, he went forth with his diſciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his diſciples. 2 And Judas alſo who betrayed him, knew the place: for Jeſus often reſorted thither with his diſciples. 3 Judas therefore having received a band and officers from the chief prieſts and from the Phariſees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons. 4 But Jeſus knowing all things that were coming upon him, went forth, and ſaith unto them, Whom ſeek ye? 5 They anſwered him and ſaid, Jeſus of Nazareth. He ſaith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas alſo who betrayed him, ſtood with them. 6 When therefore he had ſaid unto them, I am *he*, they went away backward, and fell to the ground. 7 Again therefore he asked them ſaying, Whom ſeek ye? but they ſaid again, Jeſus of Nazareth. 8 Jeſus anſwered them, I have told you that I am *he*. If therefore ye ſeek me, let theſe go away. 9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, that whom thou gaveſt me, of them I have loſt none. 10 Simon Peter therefore having a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high prieſts ſervant, and cut off his right ear. That ſervants name was Malchus. 11 Jeſus therefore ſaid unto Peter, Put up the ſword into the ſheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, ſhall I not drink it? 12 The band therefore and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jeſus, and bound him, 13 And led *him* to Annas firſt for he was father in law to Caiphas, who was the high prieſt that ſame year. 14 Now Caiphas was he alſo who gave counſel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man ſhould periſh for the people. 15 And Simon Peter followed Jeſus, and the other diſciple. But that diſciple was known unto the high prieſt, and went in with Jeſus into the palace of the high prieſt. 16 But Peter ſtood at the door without. Then went out that other diſciple who was known unto the high prieſt, and ſpake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. 17 The damſel therefore that kept the door ſaith unto Peter, Art not thou alſo *one* of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not. 18 And the ſervants and officers ſtood *there*, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold, and they warmed themſelves: But Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelf. 19

The high prieſt therefore asked Jeſus about his diſciples, and about his doctrine. 20 Jeſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world; I always taught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always reſort, and in ſecret have I ſaid nothing. 21 Why askeſt thou me? ask the hearers what I have ſaid unto them: behold, they know what I ſaid. 22 And when he had ſpoken theſe things, one of the officers who ſtood by, ſtruck Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo? 23 Jeſus anſwered him, If I have ſpoken evil, bear witneſs of the evil: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me? 24 And Annas ſent him bound unto Caiphas the high prieſt. 25 But Simon Peter was ſtanding and warming himſelf: They ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not. 26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſt, being his kinſman whoſe ear Peter cut off ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him? 27 Peter therefore again denied, and immediately the cock crew. 28 They led therefore Jeſus from Caiphas, unto the hall of judgment; and it was early, and they themſelves went not into the judgment-hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but might eat the paſſover. 29 Pilate therefore went out unto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man? 30 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. 31 Pilate therefore ſaid unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore ſaid unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any one to death: 32 That the ſaying of Jeſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die. 33 Pilate therefore entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jeſus, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews? 34 And Jeſus anſwered, Sayſt thou this thing of thy ſelf, or did others tell it thee of me? 35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief prieſts have delivered thee unto me: What haſt thou done? 36 Jeſus anſwered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not I be delivered to the Jews: but now my kingdom is not from hence. 37. Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou therefore a king? Jeſus anſwered, Thou ſayſt that I am a king. For this was I born, and for this came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſs unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice. 38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them, I find in him no fault at all. 39 But ye have a cuſtom, that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews? 40 Again therefore they cried out, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

XIX. Then Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged *him*. 2 And the ſoldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, 3 And ſaid, Hail king of the Jews: and they ſtruck him. 4 Pilate went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. 5 Jeſus therefore came forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And he ſaith unto them,

Behold,

Behold, the man. 6 When the chief prieſts therefore and the officers ſaw him, they cried out ſaying, Crucifie, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie *him*: for I find no fault in him. 7 The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and according to law he ought to die, becauſe he hath made himſelf the Son of God. 8 When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid; 9 And they went again into the judgment-hall, and he ſaith unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? But Jeſus gave no anſwer. 10 Pilate therefore ſaith unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee? 11 Jeſus anſwered him, Thou haſt no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater ſin. 12 From thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Jews cried out ſaying, If thou ſhalt let this man go, thou art not Ceſars friend: For whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar. 13 When Pilate therefore heard theſe words, he brought Jeſus forth, and ſat down upon the judgment-ſeat, in a place that is called the Pavement, in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 And it was the preparation of the paſſover, but about the third hour: and he ſaith unto the Jews, Behold, your king. 15 But they cried out Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Ceſar. 16 Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified. But they therefore took Jeſus and led him away. 17 And he bearing his croſs went forth into what is called the place of a ſcull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha: 18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either ſide one, but Jeſus in the midſt. 19 And Pilate wrote a title and put on the croſs, And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 This title therefore read many of the Jews: for the place where Jeſus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, in Greek, in Latin. 21 The chief prieſts of the Jews ſaid therefore to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews; but that he ſaid, I am king of the Jews. 22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, I have written. 23 The ſoldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments and made four parts, to every ſoldier a part, and alſo the coat: now the coat was without ſeam, woven from the top throughout. 24 But they ſaid among themſelves, Let us not rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it is, that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my garments among them, and for my veſture they did caſt a lot. Theſe things therefore the ſoldiers did. 25 Now there ſtood by the croſs of Jeſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the* daughter of Cleophas, and Mery Magdalene. 26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw *his* mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold, thy ſon. 27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold, thy mother. And from that hour that diſciple took her unto his own *home*. 28 After this, Jeſus knowing that all things were already accompliſhed, that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt. 29 There was therefore ſet a veſſel full of vinegar

vinegar: and they filled a ſpunge with vinegar, and put it upon hyſſop, and put it to his mouth. 30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vinegar, he ſaid, It is finiſhed: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghoſt. 31 The Jews therefore, becauſe it *was* the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remain upon the croſs on the ſabbath, becauſe it was the preparation, for that was the great Sabbath day, beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and they might be taken away. 32. The ſoldiers therefore came and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other who was crucified with him. 33 But when they came to Jeſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs. 34 But one of the ſoldiers with a ſpear pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water. 35 And he that ſaw *it*, bear record, and his record is true: and † he knoweth that he

Read we know ſaith true, that

as xxi. 24. ye alſo might believe. 36. For theſe things were done, that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled, Ye ſhall not break a bone of him. 37 And again another ſcripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced. 38 But after theſe things, Joſeph of Arimathea, being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for fear of the Jews, beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jeſus: and Pilate gave him leave: And he came and took the body of Jeſus. 39 But there came alſo Nicodemus, who at the firſt came to Jeſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh, and aloes, about an hundred *litræ*. 40 They therefore took the body of Jeſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. 42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation, for the ſepulchre was nigh.

XX. Now the firſt *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre. 2 She runneth therefore and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulcher, and we know not where they have laid him. 3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre. 4 Now they ran both together: and the other diſciple out-ran Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre; 5 And *he* ſtooping down, ſaw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. 6 Simon Peter therefore came alſo following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lying, 7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in one place by it ſelf. 8 Then went in therefore that other diſciple who came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw and believed not. 9. For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead. 10 the diſciples therefore went away again unto their own homes. 11 But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: As therefore ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped down unto the ſepulchre, 12 And ſeeth two angels, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had lain: 13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why Weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. 14

When ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it is Jeſus. 15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? ſhe ſuppoſing him to be the gardener, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou haſt taken him away, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary. But She turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Lord, Maſter. 17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not: for I have not yet aſcended to the Father: Go therefore to the brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God. 18 Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth his diſciples, that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and declared to them what he had ſaid to her. 19 The ſame day therefore at evening, being the firſt *day* of the week, and when the doors were ſhut, where the diſciples were for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. 20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed *his* hands and his ſide to them. His diſciples therefore were glad when they ſaw the Lord. 21 He therefore ſaid to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you 22 When he ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghoſt. 23 Whoſe ſoever ſins ye *ſhall* remit, they are remitted unto them: whoſe ſoever ye ſhall retain, they are retained. 24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came. 25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, that We have ſeen the Lord. But he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, put my hands into his Side, and put my finger into the print of the nails, I will not believe. 26 And after eight days, again the diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Jeſus, the doors being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace *be* unto you. 27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and put unto my ſide; and be not faithleſs, but believing. 28 Thomas anſwered and ſaid unto him, My Lord, and my God. 29 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Becauſe thou haſt ſeen me, thou haſt believed: bleſſed *are* they that have not ſeen, and have believed. 30 Moreover many other ſigns did Jeſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this book. 31 But theſe are written, that ye might believe that Jeſus Chriſt is the Son of God, and that believing ye might have eternal life in his name.

XXI. After theſe things, He ſhewed himſelf again to his diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias; But thus ſhewed he *himſelf*: 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael, who was of Cana in Galilee, and the ſons of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples. 3 Simon Peter ſaith unto theſe, I go a fiſhing. They ſay unto him, We alſo go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ſhip: and that night they caught nothing. 4 But when the morning was now come, Jeſus ſtood on the ſhore: However the diſciples knew not that it is Jeſus. 5 Jeſus therefore ſaith unto them, Children, have ye any food? They anſwered him, No. 6 But he ſaid unto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip. and ye ſhall find. And they caſt, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude

of

of fiſhes- 7 Therefore that diſciple whom Jeſus loved, ſaith unto Peter, It is your Lord. When Simon Peter therefore heard that it is the Lord, he girt *his* upper garment about him, for he was naked, and leaped into the ſea. 8 But the other diſciples came in a little ſhip, for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits, dragging the net with fiſhes. 9 When therefore they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coals lying there, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread. 10 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Bring of the fiſhes which ye have now caught. 11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fifty and three: and altho' there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken. 12 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Come, dine. But none of the diſciples durſt ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it is the Lord. 13 Jeſus cometh and taketh bread, and giving thanks he gave *it* to them, and fiſh likewiſe. 14 This is now the third time that Jeſus ſhewed himſelf to his diſciples, ſince he was riſen from the dead. 15 When therefore they had dined, Jeſus ſaid to Simon Peter, Simon *ſon* of John, loveſt thou me more than theſe? * Jeſus ſaith unto him, Yes, Lord; thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep. 16 the Lord ſaith to him the ſecond time, Simon *ſon* of John, loveſt thou me? He ſaith unto him, Yes, Lord; thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep. 17 He ſaith unto him the third time, Simon *ſon* of John, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, becauſe he ſaid unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? He ſaith unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all men; thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep. 18 Verily verily I ſay unto thee, When thou waſt young, thou girdedſt thy ſelf, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and others ſhall gird thee, and carry thee away whither thou wouldſt not. 19 But theſe things ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken theſe things, he ſaith unto him, Follow me. 20 But Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple whom Jeſus loved, following; who alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid unto him, Lord, who is he that betrayeth thee? 22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, If I will that he remain thus until I come, what *is that* to thee? Follow thou me. 23 This ſaying therefore went out unto the brethren, and they ſuppoſed that that diſciple ſhould not die. And Jeſus ſaid not, that Thou ſhalt not die: but If I will that he tarry till I come, *what is that* to thee? 24 This is the diſciple who teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things: and we know that his teſtimony is true. 25 But there are alſo many other things which Chriſt Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould be written every one, I ſuppoſe that even the world it ſelf could not contain the books that ſhould be written.

* *Read* Peter.

The Goſpel according to John *is finiſhed:*

The Goſpel according to LUKE *begins,*

The Goſpel according to LUKE.

CHAP. I.

FOraſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things of which we have the fulleſt evidence. 2 Even as they delivered them unto us, who from the beginning were eye witneſſes, and miniſters of the word: 3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of all things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus, 4 That thou mightſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been catechiſed.

5 THERE was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain prieſt name Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Eliſabeth. 6 Now they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſs. 7 And they had no child, becauſe Eliſabeth was barren; and both were advanced in their days. 8 Now it came to paſs, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe, 9 According to the cuſtom of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of God. 10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the hour of incenſe. 11 But there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe. 12 And when Zacharias ſaw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. 13 And the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Eliſabeth ſhall bear a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name John. 14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſs, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth. 16 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink; and he ſhall be filled with the Holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers womb. 16 And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God. 17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient to the wiſdom of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. 18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife advanced in her days. 19 And the angel anſwering ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God: and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings. 20 And behold, thou ſhalt be ſilent, and not able to ſpeak, until the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou believedſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon. 21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple. 22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained

ſpeechleſs

ſpeechleſs 23 And it came to paſs, that aſſoon as the days of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he then departed to his own houſe. 24 And after theſe days his wife Eliſabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five months, ſaying, 25 That thus hath the Lord done to me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men. 26 And in the ſixth month, the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, whoſe name was Nazaret, 27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of David; and the virgins name *was* Mary. 28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail thou that art highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: bleſſed *art* thou among women. 29 And ſhe was troubled at the ſaying, and conſidered in her ſelf what ſort of ſalutation this ſhould be. 30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary; for thou haſt found favour with God. 31 And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a ſon, and ſhalt call his name Jeſus. 32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Son of the Higheſt; and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of David his father. 33 And he ſhall reign over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there ſhall be no end. 34 And Mary ſaid unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto her, The Holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee: therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Son of God. 36 And behold, thy couſin Eliſabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſon in her old age: and this is her ſixth month who was called barren. 37 For with God nothing ſhall be impoſſible. 38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the ſervant of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. 39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe days, and went into the hill-country with haſte, into a city of Juda, 40 And entered into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Eliſabet. 41 And it came to paſs, that when Eliſabet heard the ſalutation of Mary, and Eliſabet's babe leaped in her womb: and Eliſabet was filled with the Holy Ghoſt. 42 And ſhe cried out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed *art* thou among women, and bleſſed *is* the fruit of thy womb. 43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me? 44 For lo, when the voice of thy ſalutation came to mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45 And bleſſed *is* ſhe that hath believed: for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord. 46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord, 47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour. 48 For the Lord hath regarded the low eſtate of his ſervant, for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed. 49 For God that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy *is* his name. 50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to generation. 51 He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* ſeats, and exalted them of low degree. 53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent away empty. 54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, to remember *his* mercy, 55 As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for ever. 56 And Mary abode

with

with her three months, and returned to her own houſe. 57 Now Eliſabets full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered; and ſhe brought forth a ſon. 58 And her neighbours and her kinſfolks heard how the Lord had magnifyed his mercy to her; and they rejoyced with her. 59 And it came to paſs, that on the eight day they came to circumciſe the child; and they called him, after the name of his father, Zacharias. 60 And his mother anſwered and ſaid, No, but his name ſhall be called John. 61 And they ſaid unto her, That there is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. 62 And they made ſigns to his father, what he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, His name is John. And his tongue was looſed: And they marvelled all. 64 And his mouth was opened, and he ſpake, praiſing God. 65 And great fear came on all that dwelt round about him: and all theſe ſayings were publickly talked of abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea. 66 And all they that heard it laid *it* up in their hearts, ſaying, What then ſhall this child be? For the hand of the Lord *was* alſo with him. 67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, 68 Bleſſed be the Lord, the God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people, 69 And hath raiſed an horn of ſalvation for us, in the houſe of David his ſervant; 70 As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets, who have been ſince the world bagan; 71 Salvation from the hand of our enemies, and of all that hate us. 72 To perform the mercy to our fathers, to remember his holy covenant; 73 The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham, 74 To grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerve him without fear, 75 In holineſs and righteouſneſs before him, all our days. 76 But thou, child, ſhalt be called the prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways; 77 To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people, in the remiſſion of their ſins, 78 Through the bowels of the mercy of our God; whereby the day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us, 79 To enlighten them that ſit in darkneſs, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. 80 Now the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts till the day of his ſhewing into Iſrael.

II. Now it came to paſs in thoſe days, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be enrolled. 2 ‡ This firſt enrolment was made when Cyrenius was preſident of Syria. 3 And all went to be enrolled, every one into his countrey. 4 And Joſeph alſo went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into the land of Juda, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem: 5 To be enrolled

‡ *Read the text thus, from the known hiſtory in Joſephus and Tertullian.* This firſt enrolment was made when Saturninus, but the ſecond when Cyrenius was preſident of Syria.

ſolled with Mary who was eſpouſed to him; being great with child; becauſe he was of the houſe and family of David. But when they were come thither the days were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered. 7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt-born ſon, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no room for them in the inn. 8 But there were in this country ſhepherds abiding in the field, keeping the night watches over their flocks. 9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and a glory ſhone round about them; and they were ſore afraid. 10 And the angel ſaid unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, and it ſhall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, who his Chriſt the Lord. 12 And let this be a ſign unto you; Ye ſhall find the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, in a manger. 13 And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the hoſt of Heaven, praiſing God, and ſaying, 14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, among men of good will. 15 And it came to paſs, as the angel went away from them into heaven, the men who were ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſs, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Joſeph; and the babe lying in a manger. 17 And when they had ſeen him, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning the child. 18 And all they that heard, wondred at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.. 19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.. 20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them. 21 And when eight days were accompliſhed which were for the circumciſing of the child, his name was named JESUS, which was ſo called of the angel before he was conceived in his mothers womb. 22 And when the days of the purification it ſelf, according to the law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Jeruſalem to preſent *him* to the Lord, 23 As it is written in the law of the Lord, that Every male which openeth the womb ſhall be called holy to the Lord. 24 And to offer a ſacrifice, according to what is ſaid in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons. 25 And there was a man in Jeruſalem, whoſe name *was* Symeon; and this man *was* juſt and devout, expecting the conſolation of Iſrael: and the Holy Ghoſt was upon him. 26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death before he ſhould ſee the Lords Chriſt. 27 And he came in the ſpirit unto the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jeſus, that they might do concerning him, after the cuſtom of the law, 28 Then he took him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid, 29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word. 30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation: 31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people: 32 A light for a revelation *to the Gentiles* and the glory of thy people Iſrael. 33 And his father and mother marvelled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him. 34 And Symeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is ſet for the fall and for the riſing

riſing again of many in Iſrael; and for a ſign which ſhall be contradicted. 35 But a ſword ſhall pierce through thy own ſoul alſo; that the reaſonings of many hearts may be revealed. 36 And Anna a propheteſs, the dughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; was advanced in many days, having; lived with an husband ſeven years from her virginity: 37 And ſhe *was* a widow of eighty and four years old: who departed not from the temple, ſerving with faſtings and prayers night and day. 38 And coming in the ſame hour ſhe gave thanks unto God, and ſpake of him to all them that expected redemption in Jeruſalem. 39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned unto Galilee, unto their own city Nazareth: as it was ſpoken by the prophet, He ſhall be called a Nazarene, 40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong, filled with wiſdom: and the grace of God was in him. 41 But his parents alſo went to Jeruſalem every year at the feaſt of the paſſover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, his parents went up, having him *with them*, after the cuſtom of the feaſt of unleavened bread: 43 And when they had finiſhed the days, as they returned, the child Jeſus tarried behind in Jeruſalem; and his parents knew *it* not. 44 And ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, they went a days journey; and ſought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. 45 And when they found *him* not, they returned to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him. 46 And it came to paſs, that after three days they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctors, hearing them, and asking them queſtions. 47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers. 48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Son why haſt thou done thus to us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing, and troubled. 49 Jeſus ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? knew ye not that I muſt be in my Fathers houſe? 50 But they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them. 51 And he went down with them, to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: And his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart. 52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdom, and ſtature, and in favour with God, and with men.

III. Now in the fifteenth year of of the reign of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being procurator of Judea, and Herod *being tetrarch of Galilee.* and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene, 2 Under the high prieſt Annas; and Caiphas; the word of God was unto John, the ſon of Zacharias in the wilderneſs. 3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptiſm of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſins; 4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſs, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make your paths ſtraight. 5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low; and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough ways ſhall be made ſmooth; 6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of the Lord. 7 But he ſaid to the multitude that came forth to be baptized before him, ye brood of vipers, who hath ſhewed you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of repentance,

and

and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham for *our* father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe children unto Abraham. 9 But the ax is already laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruits, is hewn down, and caſt into the fire. 10 And the multitudes asked him, ſaying, What therefore ſhall we do, that we may be ſaved? 11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe. 12 But the publicans came in like manner to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, what ſhall we do, that we may be ſaved? 13 But he ſaid unto them, Exact no more than what is appointed you to exact. 14 And the ſoldiers alſo demanded ſaying, What ſhall we do that we may be ſaved? But he ſaid unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuſe falſly, and be content with your allowances. 15 And as the people were in expectation, and all muſed in their hearts of John, whether he were not the Chriſt, 16 He knowing their thoughts ſaid, I baptize you unto repentance in water; but he that cometh is mightier than I, the latchet of his ſhoe I am not worthy to unlooſe: he ſhall baptize you in the Holy Ghoſt, and fire. 17 Whoſe fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge the floor, and will indeed gather the wheat into the garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenched. 18 Many other things indeed therefore in *his* admonition preached he alſo unto the people. 19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brothers wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, 20 Added alſo this above all, that he ſhut up John in priſon. 21 Now it came to paſs when all the people were baptized, and when Jeſus alſo was baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened: 22 And the Holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily appearance like a dove unto him, and a voice came from heaven, Thou art my Son, This day have I begotten thee. 23 But Jeſus was about thirty years of age, when he began, He was ſuppoſed to be the ſon

Of Joſeph,
Of Jacob,
Of Matthan,
Of Eleazar,
Of Eliud,
Of Jachin,
Of Sadoc,
Of Azor.
Of Eliakim,
Of Abiud,
Of Zorobabel,
Of Salathiel,
Of Jechonias,
Of Joakim,
[Of Eliakim]
Of Joſias,
Of Amos,
Of Manaſſes,
Of Ezekias,
Of Achas,
Of Joatham,
Of Ozias,
Of Amaſias,
Of Joas,

[*From Irenæus.*]

Of *Mary.*
Of *Heli.*
Of *Melchi.*
Of *Janna.*
Of *Joſeph.*
Of *Mattathias.*
Of *Amos.*
Of *Naum.*
Of *Eſli.*
Of *Naggi.*
Of *Maath.*
Of *Mattathias.*
Of *Semei.*
Of *Joſeph.*
Of *Juaas.*
Of *Joanna.*
Of *Rheſa.*
Of *Zorobabel.*
Of *Salathiel.*
Of *Neri.*
Of *Melchi.*
Of *Addi.*
Of *Coſam.*

Of Ochozias,
Of Joram,
Of Joſaphad,
Of Aſaph,
Of Abiud,
Of Roboam,
Of Solomon,
Of David.
Of Jeſſai,
Of Obed,
Of Boos.
Of Salmon,
Of Naaſſon,
Of Aminadab,
Of Aram,
Of Aſrom,
Of Phares,
Of Judas,
Of Jacob.
Of Iſaac.
Of Abraam.
Of Thara.
Of Nachor.
Of Seruc.
Of Ragau.
Of Phalec.
Of Eber.
Of Sala.
Of Arphaxad,
Of Sem.
Of Noe.
Of Lamec.
Of Mathuſala.
Of Ainoch.
Of Jared.
Of Maleleel.
Of Cainan.
Of Ainos.
Of Seth.
Of Adam,
Of God,

Of Elmodam.
Of Er.
Of Joſes.
Of Eliezer.
Of Jorim.
Of Matthat.
Of Levi.
Of Symeon.
Of Judas.
Of Joſeph.
Of Jonan.
Of Eliakim.
Of Melea.
Of Mainan.
Of Mattatha.
Of Nathan.
Of David.
Of Jeſſai.
Of Obed.
Of Booz.
Of Salmon.
Of Naaſſon.
Of Aminadab,
Of Aran.
Of Eſrom.
Of Phares.
Of Judas.
Of Jacob.
Of Iſaac.
Of Abraam.
Of Thara.
Of Nachor.
Of Saruch.
Of Ragau.
Of Phalec.
Of Eber.
Of Sala.
Of Arphaxad.
Of Sem.
Of Noe.
Of Lamech.
Of Mathuſala.
Of Enoch.
Of Jared.
Of Maleleel.
Of Cainan.
Of Enos.
Of Seth.
Of Adam. —— *Eve.*
Of God.

IV. And Jeſus being full of the Holy Ghoſt, returned from Jordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wilderneſs, 2 Being forty days tempted of Satan; and in thoſe days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he hungred. 3 But the devil ſaid unto him, If thou

thou be the Son of God, ſpeak, that theſe ſtones may be made loaves. 4 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, It is written, Man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. 5 And He taking him up into a very high mountain, ſhewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. 6 And the devil ſaid unto him, I will give thee all this power and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomſoever I will, I give it. 7 If thou therefore wilt worſhip before me, all ſhall be thine. 8 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, It is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerve. 9 And he brought him to Jeruſalem, and ſet him on a pinnacle of the temple, and ſaid unto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelf down from hence. 10 For it is written, that He ſhall charge his angels concerning thee, to keep thee. 11 And that in *their* hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone. 12 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, that it is written, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a time. 14 And Jeſus returned in the power of the ſpirit unto Galilee: and a fame went out of him through all the region round about. 15 And he taught in the ſynagogues, being glorified of all. 16 But he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and As his cuſtom was, he went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath day, and ſtood up to read. 17 And the prophet Eſaias was delivered unto him; and when he had opened *it*, he found the place where it was written, 18 The ſpirit of the Lord *is* upon me, becauſe he hath anointed me; I am ſent to preach the goſpel to the poor, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of ſight to the blind, to ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed, 19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. 20 And having cloſed the book, he gave *it* again to the miniſter, and ſat down: and the eyes of all that were in the ſynagogue were faſtned on him. 21 But he began to ſay unto them, that This day this ſcripture is fulfilled in your ears. 22 And all bare him witneſs, and wondred at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Joſeph's ſon? 23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye will ſurely ſay unto me this proverb, Phyſician, heal thy ſelf: whatſoever we have heard done in Capharnaum do alſo here in thy country. 24 And he ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, that No prophet is accepted in his own country. 25 I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Iſrael in the days of Elias, when the heaven was ſhut up for three years and ſix months, when great famine was throughout all the land: 26 But unto none of them was Elias ſent, ſave unto Sarepta of Sidonia, unto a widow woman. 27 And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Eliſeus the prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſaving Naaman, the Syrian. 28 But all they in the ſynagogue, when they had heard theſe things, were filled with wrath, 29 And roſe up, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might caſt him down headlong. 30 But he paſſing through the midſt of them, went away: 31 And came down to Capharnaum a city near the ſea, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim, and taught them on the ſabbaths. 32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine; for his

word was with power. 33 But in the ſynagogue there was a man who had an unclean dæmon, and cried out with a loud voice, 34 Saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us here? I know thee who thou art; the holy One of God. 35 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the dæmon had thrown him in the midſt and cried out, he came out of him, and did him no hurt. 36 And they were all greatly amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word *is* this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, and they come out. 37 And the rumor concerning him, went out into every place of the country round about. 38 And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and came into Simon and Andrews houſe: and Simons wifes mother was taken with a great fever; and they beſought him for her. 39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her immediately, in ſo much that ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them. 40 Now when the ſun was ſet, all they that had any ſick with divers diſeaſes, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one, and healed them. 41 But dæmons alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art the Son of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not to ſpeak: for they knew that he was Chriſt. 42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, and came unto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them. 43 But he ſaid unto them, that I muſt preach the kingdom of God in other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent. 44 And he preached in the ſynagogues of Galilee.

V. And it came to paſs, that as the people preſſed upon him to hear the word of God, he was ſtanding by the lake of Genneſaret, 2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake; but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and waſhed *their* nets. 3 And he entred into one ſhip which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a very little from the land: and he ſat down and taught the multitude in the ſhip. 4 But when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5 But Simon anſwering ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſs at thy word I will not diſobey. 6 And when they had preſently let down their nets, they encloſed a great multitude of fiſhes; inſomuch that their nets brake. 7 And they beckned unto *their* partners, in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they almoſt ſunk. 8 But when Simon ſaw *it*, he fell down to his feet ſaying, I beſeech thee Depart from me, for I am a ſinful man, O Lord. 9 For he was aſtoniſhed, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken: 10 But his partners were James and John the ſons of Zebedee. But he ſaid unto them, come and be not fiſhers of fiſh, for I will make you fiſhers of men. 11 But when they had heard *this* they left all upon the land, and followed him. 12 And it came to paſs, when he was in one of the cities, behold, a leprous man: who ſeeing Jeſus, fell on *his* face, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean. 13 But he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will; Be thou clean. And immediately he was cleanſed. 14 And he charged him to tell no one: but go away, and ſhew thy

ſelf

ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, that it may be a teſtimony unto you. But he went out; and began to proclaim and ſpread the fame of the matter; in ſo much that he could not openly enter into the city; but he was without in deſert places; and they came together unto him. And he came again to Capharnaum. 15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities. 16 And he withdrew himſelf into the deſert places and prayed. 17 And it came to paſs on one of the days, as he was teaching, the Phariſees and teachers of the law came together, now they were come together out of every village of Galilee, and Judea, to be healed. 18 And behold, men brought in a bed a man who was a paralytick: and they ſought to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him. 19 And when they did not find what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went upon the houſe-top, and taking away the tiles where he was, they let down the couch, with the paralytick, into the midſt before Jeſus. 20 And when Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaith unto the paralytick, Man, thy ſins are forgiven. 21 And the ſcribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying in their hearts, what does this man ſpeak, blaſphemies? Who can forgive ſins but God alone? 22 But Jeſus knowing their reaſonings, he anſwered and ſaith unto them, Why reaſon ye wicked things in your hearts? 23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins are forgiven, or to ſay, Riſe and walk? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſins, he ſaith unto the paralytick I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine houſe. 25 And immediately he roſe up before them, and took up his bed, and departed to his houſe, glorifying God. 26 And they were filled with dread, ſaying. We have ſeen ſtrange things to day. 27 And coming again to the ſea, he taught the multitude that followed him; and paſſing by he ſaw Levi, the ſon of Alphæus, at the receit of cuſtom: and he ſaith unto him, Follow me. 28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him. 29 And Levi made him a great treat in his own houſe: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that ſat down. 30 And the Phariſees and ſcribes murmured to his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and ſinners. 31 But Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are well need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick. 32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance. 33 But they ſaid unto him, Why do the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and the diſciples of the Phariſees; but thy diſciples do none of theſe things. 34 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, ſo long as they have the bridegroom with them? 35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, then ſhall they faſt, in thoſe days. 36 But he ſpake alſo a parable unto them, No man renteth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old one: if otherwiſe, then both the new will make a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, will not agree with the old. 37 And no one putteth new wine into old bottles; elſe the new wine will burſt the old bottles, and be ſpilled, and the bottles will periſh. 38 But they put new wine into new bottles; and they are preſerved.

VI. And

VI. And it came to paſs on the firſt ſabbath after the ſecond *day of the paſſover*, that he went through the corn-fields: But his diſciples began to pluck the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing with *their* hands. 2 But certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto him, ſee what thy diſciples do on the ſabbath, which is not lawful. 3 But Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Have ye never read this, what David did, when himſelf was an hungred, and thoſe with him: 4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhew-bread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat but for the prieſts alone? 5 On the ſame day ſeeing one working on the ſabbath, he ſaid unto him, Man, If thou knoweſt what thou doeſt, thou art bleſſed: But if thou doſt not know thou art curſed, and art a tranſgreſſor of the law. 6 And when he entered again into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath, there was a man who had a withered hand, 7 The ſcribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal, that they might find to accuſe him. 8 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaith to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand in the midſt. And he aroſe, and ſtood up. 9 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the ſabbath to do good, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to deſtroy *it*? But they held their peace. 10 And looking round about upon them all, in anger, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he ſtretched it forth; and his hand was reſtored whole as the other alſo. And he ſaid unto them, that the ſon of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath. 11 And they were filled with madneſs; and reaſoned one with another, how they might deſtroy him. 12 And it came to paſs in thoſe days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in an Oratory of God. 13 And when it was day, he called unto him his diſciples: and of them he choſe twelve, whom alſo he called Apoſtles; 14 Firſt Simon whom he alſo named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James, and John his brother; whom he alſo named Boanerges, which is ſons of Thunder: And Philip, and Bartholomew, 15 And Matthew, and Thomas, who was alſo called Didymus; and James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes, 16 And Judas *the ſon* of James, and Judas Scarioth, who alſo was the traitor. 17 And he came down with them and ſtood in a plain place, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and other cities, and from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes; 18 And they that were vexed with unclean ſpirits were healed. 19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed all. 20 And he again lifted up his eyes upon the diſciples, and ſaid, Bleſſed are ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. 21 Bleſſed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. 22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate *you*, and ſhall reproach *you*, and caſt out your name as evil, for the Son of mans ſake. 23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: becauſe your reward *is* great in heaven: In the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets. 24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your conſolation. 25 Wo unto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh

now

now for ye ſhall mourn and weep, 26 Wo unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well to you: In like manner did their fathers to the falſe prophets. 27 But I ſay unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you: 28 Bleſs them that curſe you, pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you. 29 And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer alſo to him the other: and from him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not thy coat alſo. 30 Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, require *them* not again. 31 And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye alſo to them. 32 For if ye love them who love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do this. 33 And if ye do good to them who do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do the ſame. 34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive again. 35 But love ye your enemies, and do good; and lend, deſponding nothing: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and the evil. 36 Be ye merciful, as your Father alſo is merciful. 37 Judge not, that ye may not be judged: condemn not, that ye may not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven: 38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you; good meaſure, preſſed down, ſhaken together, running over, ſhall they give into your boſom. For with what meaſure ye meaſure ſhall be meaſured to you again. 39 But he ſpake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind; ſhall they not both fall into the ditch? 40 The diſciple is not above the maſter: but every one that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter. 41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine eye? 42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye; and behold a beam is in thine eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote out of thy brothers eye. 43 A good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruits: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruits. 44 Every tree is known by its own fruit: for of thorns figs are not gathered, nor of a bramble gather they grapes. 45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth good: An evil man bringeth forth evil: for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh, 46 And why ſay ye to me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay? 47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like: 48 He is like a man who built an houſe, and digged deep, and laid the foundation upon a rock: but when the flood aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock. 49 But he that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the ground, againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, and it fell, and the ruin of that houſe was great.

VII. And it came to paſs when he had ended ſpeaking theſe words, he came unto Capharnaum. 2 And a certain centurions ſervant, who was honored by him, was ſick and ready to die. 3 But when he heard of Jeſus, he ſent the elders

of the Jews, asking him that he would come and heal his ſervant. 4 And when they came, they beſought him earneſtly, ſaying, That he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this. 5 For he loveth our nation, and hath built us a ſynagogue. 6 But Jeſus went with them. And when he was now not far from the houſe, the centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelf, for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldſt enter under my roof. 7 But ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed. 8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under me ſoldiers, and I ſay unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doth *it*. 9 When Jeſus heard theſe things, he marvelled, and turned him about, and ſaid unto the people that followed, verily I ſay unto you, I have never found ſo great faith in Iſrael. 10 And the ſervants that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found him recovered that had been ſick. 11 And the day after, he went into a city called Nais; and his diſciples went with him, and a great multitude. 12 But it came to paſs when he was come nigh to the gate of the city, there was one dead carried out, the only ſon of his mother, and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the city followed along with her. 13 And when Jeſus ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not. 14 And he came and touched the bier, but the bearers ſtood ſtill; and he ſaid, Young man, Young man, I ſay unto thee. Ariſe. 15 And he that was dead, ſat up and began to ſpeak: and he gave him to his mother. 16 And a fear ſeized on them all: and they glorified God, ſaying, That a great prophet hath riſen up among us; and, That God hath viſited his people. 17 And this rumor of him went forth in Judea, and in all the region round about. 18 Among whom alſo, *it came* unto John the Baptiſt. 19 Who alſo calling unto him two of his diſciples, ſaith, Go and ſay unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another? 20 And when the men were come unto him, they ſaid, John the Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another? 21 And in that ſame hour he cured many of infirmities and plagues, and of evil ſpirits, *and* he made the blind to ſee. 22 Then Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Go and tell John what things your eyes have ſeen, and your ears have heard; that the blind ſee, the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed, the poor have the goſpel preached to *them*. 23 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be ſcandalized at me. 24 And when the meſſengers of John were departed, he began to ſpeak unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſs to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the wind? 25 But what went ye out to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they who are glorioufly apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts. 26 But what went ye out to ſee? A prophet? Yes, I ſay unto you, and more than a prophet. For there was no greater prophet of thoſe that were born of women than John the Baptiſt. 27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before *thy* face, who ſhall prepare thy way. 28 But I ſay unto you, He that is leaſt in the kingdom of God, is greater than he. 29 And all the people that heard this, and the

publicans

publicans juſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſm of John. 30 But the Phariſees and lawyers rejected the counſel God, being not baptized of him, 31 Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? 32 They are like unto children ſitting in the market, and calling to one another, ſaying, We have piped, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept. 33 For John the Baptiſt came neither eating, nor drinking; and ye ſay, He hath a dæmon. 34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye ſay, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicans and ſinners. 35 But wiſdom is juſtified of her children. 36 But one of the Phariſees asked him, that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phariſee's houſe and ſat down. 37 And behold, a woman in the city, a ſinner, when ſhe knew that he was ſat down in the Phariſee's houſe, brought an alabaſter box of ointment, 38 And ſtood behind him, at his feet weeping, and waſhed his feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. 39 Now when the Phariſee who had bidden him, ſaw *it*, he ſpake within himſelf, ſaying, This *man*, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner. 40 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Simon, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And he ſaid, Maſter, ſay on. 41 There was a certain creditor, who had two debters: the one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. 42 When *they* had nothing to pay, he forgave both. Which of them therefore will love *him* moſt? 43 Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt rightly judged. 44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid unto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, and thou gaveſt me no water for my feet: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with her hairs. 45 Thou gaveſt me no kiſs: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſs my feet. 46 Mine head with oyl thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed *it* with ointment. 47 Wherefore I ſay unto thee, Many things are forgiven her. 48 But he ſaid unto her, All thy ſins are forgiven. 49 And they that ſat down with him, began to ſay within themſelves, Who is this that forgiveth ſins alſo? 50 And he ſaid to the woman, woman, Thy faith hath ſaved thee; go in peace.

VIII. And it came to paſs afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him; 2 And certain women who had been healed of evil ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom had gone ſeven dæmons. 3 And Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others, who alſo miniſtred unto them of their ſubſtance. 4 And when a great multitude were come together, and of thoſe that went to him to the city, he ſpake this parable to them. 5 A ſower went out to ſow ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and it was troden down, and the fowls devoured it. 6 And other fell upon a rock, and when it was ſprung up, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture. 7 And ſome fell in the midſt of

thorns, and the thorns ſprang up with it, and choked it, 8 And other fell on honeſt and good ground, and ſprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he ſaid theſe things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 9 And his diſciples asked him, What may this parable? 10 And he ſaid, Unto you it is given to know the myſteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables be; that ſeeing they may not ſee, and hearing they may not underſtand. 11 Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God. 12 Thoſe by the way-ſide, are they that follow: [then] cometh the devil, and taketh the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould believe and be ſaved. 13 They on the rock, when they hear, receive the word with joy; theſe have no root, who for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. 14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, who when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, riches, and pleaſures of life, and bring no perfect fruit. 15 But that on the good ground, are they, who in a good heart, having heard the word of God, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience. 16 Now No one when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a veſſel, or putteth *it* under a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſtick, that they who enter in may ſee the light. 17 For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be manifeſt: neither any thing hid, but that it ſhall be known, and become manifeſt. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given; and whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he ſeemeth to have. 19 Now there came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the multitude 20 But it was told him, that Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, ſeeking thee. 21 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, *My* mother and *my* brethren are theſe which hear the word of God, and do it. 22 But it came to paſs on one of the days that he went up into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid unto them, Let us go over unto the other ſide of the lake. And they launched forth. 23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleep: and there came down a great ſtorm of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy. 24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, Lord, we periſh. Then he roſe, and rebuked the wind, and the waves of water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calm. 25 And he ſaid unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What a man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him. 26 But they arrived at the country of the Geraſens which is over againſt Galilee. 27 And they went forth to land. And a man met him out of the city, who had dæmons a long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in an houſe, but in the tombs. 28 When he ſaw Jeſus, he cryed out, and with a loud voice ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Thou Son of the moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not. 29 For he ſpake to the unclean ſpirit, Come out of the man. For many times it had caught him: for he was kept bound with chains, and fetters: and he brake the bands, for he was driven of the dæmon into the wilderneſs. 30 And Jeſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid my name is Legion: for there were many dæmons. 31 And They beſought

him

him that he would not command them to go out into the abys. 32 And there was there an herd of ſwine feeding on the mountain; But They beſought him that they might enter into the ſwine: And he ſuffered them. 33 Then went the dæmons out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: but the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the lake, and were choked. 34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. 35 But when they went out of the city and ſaw what was done; and came to Jeſus, and found the dæmoniack, ſitting at the feet of Jeſus, in his right mind and clothed; they were afraid. 36 For They which ſaw *it*, told them by what means he that was poſſeſſed of the dæmons, was healed. 37 But they all, the country of Geraſens alſo asked Jeſus to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: But he went *into the ſhip*, and returned back again. 38 Now the man out of whom the dæmons were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but he ſent him away, ſaying, 39 Go to thine own houſe, ſhewing how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went away, and publiſhed in the city, how great things Jeſus had done unto him. 40 And it came to paſs, that when Jeſus was returned, the multitude received him: for they were all waiting for him. 41 And a man named Jairus, and he a ruler of the ſynagogue came: and fell down at Jeſus feet, and beſought him to come to his houſe: 42 For he had an only begotten daughter, twelve years of age, dying. And it came to paſs as he went, the multitudes thronged him. 43 And a woman who had a bloody flux twelve years, whom no one was able to cure, 44 Came, and touched his garment: and immediately her bloody flux ſtanched. 45 But Jeſus knowing that virtue had gone out of him, asked Who touched me? But when all denyed, Peter and thoſe that were with him ſaid, Maſter, the multitudes throng thee and preſs thee, and thou ſayſt, who hath touched me? 46 But he ſaid, ſome one hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. 47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not conceald, ſhe came trembling, and falling down, ſhe declared before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and that ſhe was healed immediately. 48 But he ſaid unto her, Daughter; Thy faith hath healed thee, go in peace. 49 While he was yet ſpeaking there came certain from [to] the ruler of the ſynagogue ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Maſter any farther. 50 When Jeſus heard that word, he anſwered, ſaying, Fear not: believe only, and ſhe ſhall recover. 51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no one to go in, ſave Peter, and John, and James, and the father and the mother of the damſel. 52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weep ye not; For ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth. 53 And they laughed at him, knowing that ſhe was dead. 54 But he took her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Damſel ariſe. 55 And her ſpirit came again, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to give her meat. 56 And when her parents ſaw it, they were aſtoniſhed: but he charged them that they ſhould tell no one what was done.

IX. Then having called the twelve together, he gave them power and authority over every dæmon, and to cure diſeaſes,

2: And he ſent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the ſick. 3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither a ſtaff, nor bag, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. 4 And whatſoever houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. 5 And whoſoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, ſhake off the duſt of your feet for a teſtimony againſt them. 6 And departing from the cities they came preaching the goſpel, and healing every where. 7 Now Herod the tetrarch having heard what was done, he was perplexed, becauſe it was ſaid of ſome, that John was riſen from the dead: 8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was riſen again. 9 And Herod ſaid, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear theſe things? And he deſired to ſee him. 10 And the apoſtles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aſide privately to a village called Bethſaida. 11 And the multitude when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and ſpake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed all them that had need of healing. 12 But when the day began to decline, then came the twelve and ſaid unto him, diſmiſs the multitude, that they may go into the towns and fields round about, and lodge; for we are here in a deſert place. 13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We have no more but five loaves and two fiſhes; except we ſhould go and buy food for all this people. 14 For they were about five thouſand men. But he ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit down by fifties in a company, 15 And they did ſo. 16 And he took the five loaves and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he prayed, and bleſſed over them, and gave to the diſciples to ſet before the multitudes. 17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken of broken meat that was left, twelve baskets. 18 And it came to paſs as they were alone, his diſciples were with him: and he asked them, ſaying, Whom do the multitudes ſay that I am? 19 And they anſwering, ſaid, John the Baptiſt: but ſome Elias. 20 He ſaid unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God. 21 But he ſtraitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no one this thing, 22 Saying, That the Son of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief prieſts, and ſcribes and be ſlain, and riſe again after three days. 23 And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and follow me. 24 For whoſoever will ſave his ſoul, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſave it. 25 For what will it advantage a man to gain the whole world, and loſe himſelf? 26 For whoſoever ſhall be aſhamed of me, of him ſhall the Son of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels. 27 But I tell you That truly, there be ſome of thoſe who ſtand here who ſhall not at all taſte of death, till they ſee the Son of man coming in his glory. 28 And it came to paſs, about eight days after theſe ſayings, he took Peter, and James, and John, and went up into a mountain to pray. 29 And it came to paſs as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment

was white and gliſtering. 30 And behold two men talked with him, who were Moſes and Elias. 31 Who appeared in glory: But they ſpake of his deceaſe which he was to accompliſh at Jeruſalem. 32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with ſleep: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him. 33 And it came to paſs, as they were ſeparated from him, Peter ſaid to Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here; wilt thou that I make three tabernacles here, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias? not knowing what things he ſaid. 34 And while he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and overſhadowed them: but they feared as they entred into the cloud. 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed: hear him. 36 And when the voice was paſt, He was found alone: But they kept *it* cloſe, and told no man in thoſe days thoſe things which they had ſeen. 37 And it came to paſs on the next day, when he was come down from the mountain, a great multitude came together to him. 38 And behold, a man of the multitue cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee look upon my ſon, for he is mine only child. 39 And lo, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him with foaming, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him. 40 And I beſought thy diſciples to ſet him free, and they could not. 41 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſs and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy ſon hither. 42 And as he was yet a coming, the dæmon threw him down, and diſordered *him*: and Jeſus rebuked the unclean ſpirit, and it left him, and he delivered him to his father. 43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondred every one at all things which Jeſus did, he ſaid unto his diſciples, 44 Put ye theſe ſayings into your ears: for the Son of man is to be delivered into the hands of men. 45 But they underſtood not this ſaying, and it was hidden from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that ſaying. 46 [*Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them,*]which of them ſhould be greateſt. 47 And Jeſus ſeeing the reaſoning of their heart, took a child, and ſet *him* by him, 48 And ſaid, Whoſoever ſhall receive this child in my name, receiveth [me, and whoſoever ſhall receive me, receiveth] him that ſent me: for he that *is* leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great. 49 And John anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out dæmons in thy name; and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not with us. 50 But Jeſus ſaid, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt you is for you. 51 And it came to paſs, when the days were fulfilled that he ſhould be received up, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to go to Jeruſalem, 52 And ſent meſſengers before his face: and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him. 53 And they did not receive him, becauſe his face was going to Jeruſalem. 54 And when his diſciples James and John ſaw *this*, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and conſume them, even as Elias did? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner of ſpirit ye are of. 56 And they went to another village. 57 And

it

it came to paſs that as they went in the way, one ſaid unto him, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt. 58 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the heaven neſts, but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. 59 And he ſaid unto another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Suffer me firſt to go away, and bury my father. 60 But he ſaid unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. 61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt bid them farewell who are at home at my houſe. 62 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, No man looking back, and putting his hand to the plough, is fit for the kingdom of God.

X. But he appointed other ſeventy two alſo, and ſent them by two and two before his face into every place, and city, whither he was to come: 2 But he ſaid unto them, The harveſt *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye the Lord of the harveſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harveſt. 3 Go away: behold I ſend you forth as lambs in the midſt of wolves. 4 Carry neither purſe, nor bag, nor ſhoes: and ſalute no one by the way. 5 And into whatſoever houſe ye ſhall enter, firſt ſay, Peace *be* to this houſe. 6 And if indeed the ſon of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt upon him, but if not, your peace ſhall return to you. 7 But in the ſame houſe remain, eating and drinking ſuch things as they give: for the labourer *is* worthy of his hire. Go not from houſe to houſe. 8 Into whatſoever city ye ſhall enter, and they ſhall receive you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you. 9 And heal thoſe that are ſick therein, and ſay unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But unto whatſoever city ye ſhall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the ſtreets of it, and ſay, 11 Even the very duſt of your feet which cleaveth to our feet we do wipe off againſt you. But know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh *you*. 12 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom in the kingdom of God than for that city. 13 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, and Bethſaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had long ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. 14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, than for you. 15 And thou, Capharnaum, ſhalt thou be exalted to heaven? or ſhalt thou be depreſſed to hades. 16 He that heareth you, heareth me: But he that heareth me, heareth him that ſent me. 17 And the ſeventy two returned with joy, ſaying, Lord, even the dæmons are ſubject unto us through thy name. 18 But he ſaid unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing ſhall hurt you, 20 But in this rejoyce not, that the dæmons are ſubject unto you: but rejoyce, becauſe your names are written in heaven. 21 But in that hour he rejoyced in the Holy Spirit, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou haſt hidden theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes: even ſo Father, for ſo was thy good pleaſure. 22 All things are delivered to me of the Father: and and no one knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

23 But

23 But he turned him unto the diſciples, and ſaid unto them, Bleſſed *are* the eyes which ſee what ye ſee, and the ears that hear things that ye hear. 24 For I ſay unto you, that many prophets have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen *them*; and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*. 25 But a certain lawyer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſaying, What ſhall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 He ſaid unto him, What is written in the law? how readeſt thou? 27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole ſoul, and with thy whole ſtrength; and thy neighbour as thy ſelf. 28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, and thou ſhalt live. 29 But he willing to juſtifie himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour? 30 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who both ſtripped *him* of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half-dead. 31 And there came a certain prieſt, who was going down that way; and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide. 32 And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, ſeeing him, paſſed by on the other ſide. 33 But a certain Samaritan as he journeyed, came to him: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion: 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought *him* to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow he took out two denarii, and gave to the hoſt, and ſaid, Take care of him; and whatſoever thou ſhalt ſpend more, when I return, I will repay *it*. 36 Which therefore ſeems to thee to have been neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go, and do thou likewiſe. 38 Now it came to paſs, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her houſe. 39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, who ſat at the Lords feet, and heard the word. 40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſerving, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerve alone? ſpeak to her therefore that ſhe may help me. 41 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art ſollicitous: 42 But one thing is needful. Mary hath choſen the good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

XI. And it came to paſs, that he was praying in a certain place; and as he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John alſo taught his diſciples. 2 But *he ſaid* unto them, When ye pray do not uſe vain repetitions as the reſt do, for ſome think they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking. But when ye pray ſay, Our Father who art in the heavens, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come upon us. Thy will be done, as in heaven, ſo on earth: 3 Give us this day the bread neceſſary to our ſuſtenance. 4 And forgive us our debts; for we alſo forgive our debters. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. 5 And he ſaid, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall go unto him at mid-night, and ſay unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves. 6 For a friend in his journey is come from the field to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him:

7 But

7 But he from within ſhall anſwer and ſay, Trouble me not: the door is already ſhut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot riſe and give thee. 8 I ſay unto you, He will not riſe and give him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunity, he will riſe and give *him* whatſoever he needeth. 9 And I ſay unto you, Ask, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall find: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, is opened. 11 What ſon ſhall ask bread of any of you that is a father, and he will give him a ſtone? or if he alſo ask a fiſh, will he for a fiſh give him a ſerpent? 12 But if he ſhall ask an egg alſo, will he give him a ſcorpion. 13 If ye therefore being evil, know to give good gifts unto your children: how much more ſhall the Father from the heaven give a good gift to them that ask him? 14 But when he had ſaid theſe things, a dumb dæmoniack was brought to him: And when he had caſt him out, all men did marvel. 15 And ſome of them ſaid, He caſteth out dæmons through Beelzebub, the chief of the dæmons. But he anſwered and ſaid, How can Satan caſt out Satan? 16 And others tempting *him*, ſaid, Give us a ſign from Heaven. 17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt it ſelf, is made deſolate: and a houſe againſt a houſe, will fall. 18 If Satan alſo be divided againſt himſelf, he will not ſtand: becauſe ye ſay that I caſt out dæmons by Beelzebub. 19 But if I by Beelzebub caſt out the dæmons, by whom do your ſons caſt *them* out? therefore ſhall they be your judges. 20 But if I by the finger of God caſt out dæmons, then the kingdom of God is come upon you. 21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace. 22 But if a ſtronger ſhall come, he taketh all his armour wherein he truſted, and divideth his ſpoils. 23 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth. 24 But when the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through the waters [dry places] ſeeking reſt: and not finding *it*, he ſaith, I will return unto my houſe whence I came out. 25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* ſwept *and* garniſhed. 26 Then he goeth, and taketh ſeven other ſpirits more wicked than himſelf, and they enter in, and dwell: and the laſt ſtate of that man becomes worſe than the firſt. 27 And it came to paſs as he was ſpeaking theſe things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked. 28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed *are* they indeed that hear the word of God and keep it. 29 And when the multitudes were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This generation is an evil generation: they ſeek a ſign, and a ſign ſhall not be given it, excepting the ſign of Jonas. 30 For as Jonas was a ſign unto the Ninevites, ſo ſhall alſo theSon of man be to this generation. And as Jonas was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, ſo ſhall alſo the ſon of man be in the earth. 31 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up with the men of this generation, and ſhall condemn them: for ſhe came from the utmoſt parts of the earth, to hear the wiſdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. 33 But no one

when

when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a ſecret place, neither under a buſhel; but on a candleſtick, that they which come in may ſee the light. 34 The light of thy body is the eye: When thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is light: but when it is evil, thy body alſo is dark. 35 If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſs, how great is that darkneſs? 37 And a certain Phariſee asked him that he would dine with him: and he went in and ſat down. 38 And He began to debate with himſelf, and to ſay, Why he had not firſt waſhed before dinner? 39 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees Hypocrites make clean the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inſide is full of ravening and wickedneſs. 40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo? 41 But rather give alms of ſuch things as you have: and behold, all things ſhall be clean unto you. 42 But wo unto you, Phariſees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and every herb, and paſs over judgment, and the love of God. 43 Wo unto you, O ye Phariſees: for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets: and the higheſt places at feaſts. 44 Wo unto you, O ye ſcribes and Phariſees; for ye are graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them*, know it not. 45 But one of the lawyers, anſwered and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reproacheſt us alſo. 46 And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo, lawyers: for ye burden men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your ſelves touch them not with one of your fingers. 47 Wo unto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 Bear ye therefore witneſs that ye do not allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, but ye build [their ſepulchres.] 49 Therefore I ſend them prophets and apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they will ſlay and perſecute: 50 That the blood of all the prophets, which hath been ſhed from the foundation of the world, unto this generation may be required; 51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, the Son of Barachias whom they ſlew between the altar and the temple: verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be required of this generation. 52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have hidden the key of knowledge: and ye entred not in your ſelves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred. 53 And as *he* ſaid theſe things unto them, before all the people, the Phariſees and lawyers began to urge *him* vehemently, and to confer with him about many things: 54 Seeking to obtain ſome occaſion againſt him, that they might have wherewith to accuſe him.

XII. But as many people encompaſſed him round about, inſomuch that they crouded one upon another, he began to ſay unto the diſciples, Firſt of all beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hyporciſie. 2 For there is nothing covered, that they ſhall not be made maniſeſt; neither hid, that ſhall not be known. 3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſs, ſhall be heard in the light; and that which ye have ſpoken in the ear in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe-tops. 4 And I ſay unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul, and have not any more that they can do. 5 But I will forewarn you whom you ſhall fear: Him who, after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into gehenna; yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him,

6 Are not five ſparrows ſold for two farthings. and not one of them is forgotten before God? 7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore; for ye are of more value than many ſparrows. 8 Alſo I ſay unto you that, Whoſoever ſhall confeſs me before men, him ſhall the Son of man alſo confeſs before the angels of God. 9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God. 10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but againſt the Holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this age, nor in that to come. 11 And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and magiſtrates, and powers, be not ſollicitous before hand how ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay: 12 For the Holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame hour what ye ought to ſay, 13 And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. 14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge over you? 15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of all ſort of covetouſneſs: for life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which a man poſſeſſeth. 16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully. 17 And he thought within himſelf, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have no room where to beſtow my fruits? 18 And he ſaid, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and make them greater; and there will I collect all my fruits. 19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods: Be merry. 20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: *then* whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided; 22 And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, Be not ſollicitous for *your* life, what ye ſhall eat: neither for the body, what ye ſhall put on, 23 For the life is more than meat, and the body than raiment. 24 Conſider the fowls of heaven: for they neither ſow, nor reap: which neither have ſtorehouſe nor barn; and God feedeth them: Are ye not better than the fowls? 25 And which of you can add to his ſtature a cubit? 26 And why are ye ſollicitous for the reſt? 27 Conſider the lilies: They neither ſpin, nor weave: and yet I ſay unto you, that neither was Solomon in all his glory, arayed like one of theſe. 28 If then God ſo clothe the graſs of the field, which is to day, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more you, O ye of little faith? 29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: For your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things. 31 But rather ſeek ye the kingdom of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you. 32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdom. 33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide your ſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens, that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. 34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo. 35 Let your loyn be girded about, and lights burning; 36 And ye your ſelves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. 37 Bleſſed *are* thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhall find watching: verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and make

them

them ſit down to meat, and will come forth and ſerve them. 38 And if he ſhall come in the evening watch, and find them ſo; And if he come in the ſecond or third *watch* they are bleſſed. 39 And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched. 40 But be ye ready: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not. 41 And Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us? 42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that wiſe and good ſteward, whom *his* lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to give *them their* portion of meat in due ſeaſon? 43 Bleſſed *is* that ſervant, when his lord when he cometh, ſhall find him ſo doing. 44 Verily I ſay unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. 45 But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and ſhall begin to beat the men-ſervants, and maidens, both eating, and drinking, and being drunken: 46 His lord will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. 47 And that ſervant who knew his lords will, but did not according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many *ſtripes*. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few. To whom much is given they will require the more from him: and to whom they have committed much, of him they will require the more. 49 I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled? 50 But I have a baptiſm to be baptized with, and how am I ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed! 51 Suppoſe ye that I am come to make peace on earth? I tell you, No; but rather diviſion. 52 For from henceforth there ſhall be five in one houſe divided, three againſt two, and two againſt three. 53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſon, and the ſon againſt his father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt the daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt the mother in law. 54 And he ſaid alſo to the people, When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, There cometh a ſhower; and ſo it is. 55 And when *ye ſee* the ſouth-wind blow, ye ſay, that there will be heat; and it cometh to paſs. 56 Ye hypocrites, ye can indeed diſcern the face of the ſky, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not diſcern this time? 57 And *why* do ye not even of your ſelves judge what is right. 58 When thou art with thine adverſary before a Magiſtrate, in the way, give diligence that thou mayſt be delivered from him; leſt he condemn thee with the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer ſhall caſt thee into priſon. 59 I tell thee, thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt paid the laſt mite.

XIII. There were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices. 2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans, were ſinners above all Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered theſe things? 3 I tell you, No: but except ye ſhall repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh. 4 Or thoſe eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and ſlew them: think ye that they were debters above all men that dwell in Jeruſalem? 5 And I tell you, No: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 He ſpake alſo this parable: one had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit there from, and found none. 7 And he ſaid unto the dreſſer of his vineyard, behold, theſe three years, It is now that I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: Bring the Ax; cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground? 8 And he anſwering, ſaid unto him, Lord, let it alone yet this year, till I ſhall dig about it, and caſt a veſſel of dung *upon it*. 9 Parhaps it may bear fruit; and if not, after that thou ſhalt cut it down. 10 And he was teaching in one of the ſynagogues on the ſabbath. 11 And behold, there was a woman who had an infirmity of ſpirit eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could not at all lift up *her ſelf*. 12 And when Jeſus ſaw her, he ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity. 13 And he laid hands on her: and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God. 14 But the ruler of the ſynagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the ſabbath, and ſaid unto the multitude, There are ſix days in which they ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the ſabbath-day. 15 But the Lord Jeſus anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite; doth not each one of you on the ſabbath looſe his ox and aſs from the ſtall, and lead *him* away to watering? 16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Saran hath bound, lo eighteen years, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day? 17 And his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the multiude rejoyced for all the glorious things they had ſeen done by him. 18 And he ſaid, unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? 19 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and became a tree, : and the fowls of the air lodged under the branches of it. 20 Whereunto is the kingdom of God like? and to what ſhall I compare it? 21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three Seahs of meal, till the whole was leavened. 22 And he went through the cities and countreys, teaching and journeying to Jeruſalem. 23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are thoſe that are ſaved few: But he ſaid unto them, 24 Strive to enter in at the ſtrait door: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not find it. 25 When once the maſter of the houſe ſhall be come in, and ſhut the door, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are: 26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, Lord, we have eat and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets. 27 And he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I never knew you: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. 28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you thruſt out. 29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and the weſt, and the north, and the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, there are laſt who ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt who ſhall be laſt. 31 The ſame hour there came certain of the Phariſees, to him, ſaying, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod ſeeketh to kill thee. 32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out dæmons, and I ſhall do cures to day, and to mor-

row, and the third day I ſhall be perfected. 33 Nevertheleſs, I muſt walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem. 34 Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto it, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not? 35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate: But I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall by no means ſee me, until the time ſhall come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

XIV. And it came to paſs, as he entred into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath, that they watched him. 2 And behold, there was a man before him who had the dropſie. 3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers and Phariſees, Is it lawful to heal on the ſabbath, or not? 4 And they held their peace. And he took and healed him, and let *him* go: 5 And ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a ſheep or an ox fallen into a pit on the ſabbath-day and will not ſtraightway pull him out? 6 But they did not give him anſwer to theſe things. 7 But he ſpake alſo a parable to thoſe who were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief ſeats, ſaying unto them, 8 When thou ſhall be invited to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt ſeat, leſt one more honourable than thou come; 9 And he that invited thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place; and thou with ſhame take the loweſt place. 10 But when thou ſhall be invited ſit down in the loweſt place; that when he that inviteth thee ſhall come, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: And then ſhalt thou have reſpect in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee. 11 For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted. 12 Then ſaid he alſo to him that invited him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not *thy* friends, nor thy brethren, nor neighbours, nor the rich, leſt they alſo invite thee again, and a recompence be made thee. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, invite the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: 14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed; for they cannot recompence thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenced at the reſurrection of the juſt. 15 And when one of them that ſat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 61 Then ſaid he, A certain man made a great ſupper, and invited many: 17 And ſent his ſervant at the hour of ſupper to ſay to them that were invited, to come, for all things were now ready. 18 And they all with one *conſent* began to make excuſe. The firſt ſaid, I have bought a field, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: wherefore I cannot come. 19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: Wherefore I cannot come. 20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife: wherefore I cannot come. 21 So the ſervant came, and ſhewed his lord all theſe things. And the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring hither the poor, and the maimed, and the lame, and the blind. 22 And the ſervant ſaid, what thou haſt commanded is done, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord ſaid unto his ſervant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them

to

to come in, that my houſe may be filled. 24 For I ſay unto you, that not one of the men who were invited, ſhall taſte of my ſupper. 25 And there went multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them, 26 If any man comes to me, and hates not his father, and his mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple. 27 And he that doth not bear his croſs, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple. 28 But which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have to finiſh *it*? 29 Leſt perhaps after he hath laid the foundation, but is not able to build and finiſh *it*, all that behold *it*, begin to mock him, and to ſay, 30 This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh. 31 Or what king going to make war againſt another king, doth not preſently ſit down and conſulteth firſt whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand? 32 Or if not, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace. 33 Likewiſe, alſo whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple. 34 Salt *is* good: but if the ſalt have alſo loſt its ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? 35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghil; and they caſt it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

XV. Then drew near unto him all the publicans and ſinners to hear him. 2 And both the Phariſees and ſcribes murmured, ſaying that, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them. 3 And he ſpake this parable unto them, 4 What man of you ſhall have an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not he leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſs, and goeth away and ſeeketh that which is loſt, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his ſhoulders, rejoycing. 6 But when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt. 7 But I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy is in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine juſt perſons, who need no repentance. 8 Either what woman having ten drachmæ, if ſhe ſhall loſe *one*, doth not ſhe light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently till ſhe ſhall find *it*? 9 And when ſhe hath found *it*, ſhe calleth *her* friends and neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the drachma which I had loſt. 10 Liſtewiſe I ſay unto you, There ſhall be joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth. 11 And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons: 12 And the younger of them ſaid to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of ſubſtance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them *his* living. 13 And not many days after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with rioteous living. 14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a great famine in that land; and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that country; and he ſent him into the fields to feed ſwine 16 And he would fain have ſatisfied himſelf with the husks that the ſwine did eat: and no one gave unto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread more than enough, and I here periſh with hunger! 18 I will ariſe and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee, 19 I am no longer worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants. 20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But while he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him. 21 And the ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven and before thee, I am no longer worthy to be called thy ſon: Make me as one of thy hired ſervants. 22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth quickly the beſt robe, and put *it* on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet. 23 And bring the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat and be merry. 24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again; he *was* loſt, and is now found. And they began to be merry. 25 Now his elder ſon was in the field: But as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing. 26 And he called one of the ſervants, and asked what could this be? 27 And he ſaid, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf for him, becauſe he hath received him ſound. 28 And he was angry, and would not go in: But his father came out, and began to intreat him. 29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many years do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou at no time gaveſt me a kid, out of the goats, that I might dine with my friends: 30 But for thy ſon who hath devoured all he had with harlots, when he came thou haſt killed the fatted calf. 31 And he ſaid unto him, Thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine: 32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; was loſt, and is found.

XVI. And he ſaid alſo unto the diſciples, There was a certain rich man who had a ſteward; and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods. 2 And he called *him*, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayſt be no longer ſteward. 3 But the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig; to beg I am aſhamed. 4 I know what I will do; that when I ſhall be put from the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes. 5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, how much oweſt thou unto my lord? 6 And he ſaid, An hundred baths of oyl. But he ſaid unto him, take thy bills, and write fifty. 7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred cores of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourſcore. 8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward becauſe he had done prudently, wherefore I ſay unto you, the children of this age are in their generation more prudent than the children of light. 9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the mammon of unrighteouſneſs; that when it fails, they may receive you into everlaſting tabernacles. 10 He that his faithful in the leaſt, is faithful alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in a little, is unjuſt alſo in much. 11 If therefore ye have not

been

been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true? 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is anothers, who ſhall give you that which is your own? 13 No ſervant can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and mammon. 14 And the Phariſees alſo being covetous, heard *this*, and they derided him. 15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they who juſtifie your ſelves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is high amongſt men, *is* abomination in the ſight of God. 16 The law and the prophets prophecyed until John: from thence the kingdom of God is preached, and every one forceth unto it. 17 And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſs, than one tittle of the law to fail. 18 Whoſoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband, committeth adultery. 19 But he ſpake alſo another parable: There was a rich man, who was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared ſumptuouſly every day. 20 But a certain beggar named Lazarus, was laid at his gate full of ulcers. 21 And deſiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his ulcers. 22 And it came to paſs that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams boſom: the rich man alſo died, and was buried. 23 And in hades he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus reſting in his boſom. 24 And he cried earneſtly and ſaid, Father Abraham have mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. 25 But Abraham ſaid, Son, remember that thou in thy life-time receivedſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus evil things: but now he is here comforted, and thou art pained. 26 And beſides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: ſo that they who would paſs to you, cannot; neither can they paſs hither, from thence. 27 But he ſaid, I pray thee therefore, Father Abraham, that thou wouldſt ſend him to my fathers houſe: 28 For I have five brethren; that he may teſtifie unto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment. 29 But Abraham ſaid unto him, They have Moſes and the prophets; let them hear them. 30 And he ſaid, No, Father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. 31 But he ſaid unto him, If they hear not Moſes and the prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one riſe from the dead, and go away to them.

XVII. Then ſaid he unto his diſciples, It is impoſſible but that ſcandals will come: but wo *unto him*, through whom they come. 2 But it were better for him, that a milſtone had been hanged about his neck, and he had been caſt into the ſea, than that he ſhould ſcandalize one of theſe little ones. 3 Take heed to your ſelves: If thy brother ſhall treſpaſs againſt thee, rebuke him; and if he ſhall repent, forgive him. 4 And if he ſhall ſin againſt thee ſeven times in a day, and ſeven times turn again to thee ſaying, I repent; forgive him. 5 And the apoſtles ſaid unto the Lord, Increaſe our faith. 6 But he ſaid unto them, If ye had faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye might have ſaid unto this mountain, remove hence to yonder place, and it ſhould have removed; and unto this ſycamine-

tree, be thou planted in the ſea; and it ſhould obey you. 7 But which of you having a ſervant plowing, or feeding, when he is come from the field, will he ſay preſently unto him, Go and ſit down? 8 But he will ſay unto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelf, and ſerve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank the ſervant becauſe he hath done what he was bidden? I ſuppoſe not. 10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall have done whatſoever I ſay, ſay ye, We are unprofitable ſervants: we have done what we ought to do. 11 And it came to paſs, as he went to Jeruſalem, that he paſſed through the midſt of Samaria and Galilee. 12 And as he entred into a certain village where there were ten men that were lepers, they ſtood afar off: 13 And they cryed with a loud voice, and ſaid, Jeſus Maſter, have mercy on us. 14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid unto them, Be ye healed: Go ſhew your ſelves unto the prieſts. And it came to paſs that as they went, they were cleanſed. 15 And one of them when he ſaw that he was cleanſed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God. 16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet: and he was a Samaritan. 17 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid to them, Were there not ten cleanſed? where *are* the nine? 18 None of them is found that will return to give glory to God, ſave this ſtranger. 19 And he ſaid unto him, Ariſe, go thy way, For thy faith hath made thee whole. 20 And when he was asked by the Phariſees, when the kingdom of God ſhould come; he anſwered them and ſaid, The kingdom of God cometh not with obſervation 21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Lo here, or, lo there! for behold, the kingdom of God is within you. 22 He ſaid therefore unto the diſciples, The days will come when ye ſhall deſire one of theſe days of the Son of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it. 23 And they will ſay to you See here, or, ſee there: you ſhall not go out, nor follow *them*. 24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one *part* under heaven, ſhineth, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be in his day. 25 But he muſt firſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. 26 And as it was in the days of Noe, ſo ſhall it be alſo in the days of the Son of man. 27 They did eat, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all. 28 Likewiſe alſo as it was in the days of Lot, they eat, they drank, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded: 29 On the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimſtone from heaven, and deſtroyed them all. 30 Even thus ſhall it be in the day of the Son of man, when he ſhall be revealed. 31 In that day, he who ſhall be upon the houſe-top, and his goods in the houſe, let him not come down to take them away: and he who is in the field, let him likewiſe not return back. 32 Remember Lots wife. 33 Whoſoever ſhall ſave his life, ſhall loſe *it*: and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerve it. 34 I tell you, in that night there will be two men upon one bed; the one will be taken, and the other will be left. 35 Two women will be grinding together; the one will be taken, and the other left. 36 Two men will be in the field; the one will be taken, and the other left. 37 And they anſwered and ſaid, Where, Lord? And he ſaid unto

unto them, Where the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

XVIII. He ſpake alſo a parable unto them, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2 There was in a certain city a certain judge, who feared not God, neither regarded man. 3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſary. 4 And he would not for a certain time: but afterward he came to himſelf, and ſaith, Though I fear not God, and regard not man, 5 Yet becauſe this widow cauſeth me trouble, I will go away and avenge her, leſt by her continual coming ſhe weary me. 6 And the Lord ſaid, Hear what the unjuſt judge ſaith. 7 And ſhall not God avenge his own elect, while they cry day and night unto him, and he compaſſionates them? 8 I tell you, He will avenge them ſpeedily. Nevertheleſs, when the Son of man cometh, ſhall he find faith on the earth? 9 And he ſpake unto certain who truſted in themſelves that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other men: 10 Two men went up to the temple to pray; one a Phariſee, and one a publican. 11 The Phariſee ſtood by himſelf and prayed thus, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12 I faſt twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſs. 13 And the publican ſtanding afar off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto heaven, but ſmote his breaſt, ſaying, God be merciful to me a ſinner. 14 I tell you, this man went down juſtified *rather* than that Phariſee: for every one that exalteth himſelf ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted. 15 They brought unto him alſo little children, that he ſhould touch them: but when *his* diſciples ſaw *it*, they rebuked them. 16 But Jeſus called them unto him, ſaying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdom of God. 17 For Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein. 18 And a certain ruler asked him, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternal life? 19 But he ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none *is* good ſave one, God. 20 Thou knoweſt the commandments: But he ſaid which? And Jeſus ſaid This Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, thou ſhalt not kill, thou ſhalt not ſteal, thon ſhalt not bear falſe witneſs, Honour thy father and mother. 21 But he ſaid, All theſe have I kept from *my* youth. 22 Now when Jeſus heard *him*, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: ſell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in the heavens: and come, follow me. 23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowful: for he was very rich. 24 And when Jeſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowful, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 25 For it is eaſier for a camel to paſs through a needles eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they that heard *it*, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved? 27 And he ſaid, The things which are impoſſible with men, are poſſible with God. 28 And Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left what was our own, and followed thee. 29 And he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, there is no one that hath left houſes, or parents, or brethren or ſiſters or wife, or children in this time for the kingdom of Gods ſake. 30

Who

Who ſhall not receive ſevenfold more in this preſent time, and in the age to come, eternal life. 31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man will be accompliſhed. 32 For he will be delivered unto the Gentiles, and be mocked, and ſpit on. 33 And they will ſcourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he will riſe again. 34 And they underſtood none of theſe things: But the ſaying was hidden from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken. 35 And it came to paſs, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man ſat by the way-ſide begging, 36 And hearing the multitude paſſing by, he asked what it could mean. 37 And they told him, that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by. 38 But he cried, ſaying, Jeſus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me. 39 And they who went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me. 40 And Jeſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41 What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? But he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight. 42 And he anſwered him, Receive thy ſight: thy faith hath ſaved thee. 43 And immediately he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they ſaw *it*, gave glory to God.

XIX. And He entred into Jericho and paſſed through it. 2 And behold, a man named Zaccheus; He was the chief publican, He was rich. 3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the multitude, becauſe he was little of ſtature. 4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycomore-tree to ſee him; for he was to paſs by that way. 5 And it came to paſs that as he paſſed by, he ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zaccheus, make haſte, and come down; for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe. 6 And he made haſte, and came down, and received him rejoicing. 7 And when they ſaw *it*, they all murmured, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner. 8 And Zaccheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore four-fold. 9 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, that This day is ſalvation in this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſon of Abraham. 10 For the Son of man is come to ſeek and ſave that which is loſt. 11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe it ſeemed that the kingdom of God would immediately appear. 12 But he ſaid, A certain noble man went into a far country, to receive a kingdom, and return. 13 And he called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten pounds, and ſaid unto them, Trade till I come. 14 But the citizens hated *him*, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not have this man to reign over us. 15 And it came to paſs, that as he returned, having received the kingdom, he commanded his ſervants to be called, to whom he had given the money, that he might know what every man had gained by trading. 16 Now the firſt came ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds 17 And he ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good ſervant; becauſe

thou haſt been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18 Another came and ſaid, Lord, thy pound hath made five pounds. 19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo over five cities. 20 And another came ſaying, Lord, behold, thy pound, which I have kept laid up in an handkerchief. 21 For I feared thee; For thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou laidſt not down, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow. 22 But he ſaid unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge, thee, thou wicked ſervant. Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man; I take up that I laid not down, and I reap that I did not ſow: 23 Wherefore then gaveſt not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with uſury? 24 And he ſaid unto them that ſtood by Take *it* from him and carry *it* to him that hath ten pounds. 26 For I ſay unto you, That unto every one which hath, is added! and from him that hath not, even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him. 27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reign over them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me. And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant unto the outer darkneſs, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth. 28 And when he had thus ſpoken, he went, aſcending to Jeruſalem. 29 And it came to paſs when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he ſent two of his diſciples, 30 Saying, go ye into the village over againſt *you*; and entring ye ſhall find a colt, whereon never man had ſat; and looſing him, bring *him* hither. 31 And if any man aſk you, thus ſhall ye ſay, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him. 32 And they that were ſent, went away. 34 They anſwered, that The Lord had need of him. 35 And they brought the colt to Jeſus: and caſt their garments upon him, and they ſet Jeſus *upon him.* 36 And as they went, they ſpread their clothes. 37 And when they were come nigh, even now at the deſcent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to rejoice and praiſe God, for all the things that they had ſeen done. 38 Saying, Bleſſed *be* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Bleſſed be the King. Peace in heaven, and glory in the higheſt. 39 But ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude, ſaid unto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples. 40 But he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I ſay unto you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the ſtones would cry out. 41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, 42 Saying, If thou alſo hadſt known in this day, what things concern thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. 43 For the days will come upon thee, that thine enemies will caſt a trench, and compaſs thee round, and keep thee in on every ſide, 44 And will level thee even with the ground, and thy children; and they will not leave ſtone upon ſtone in this whole *city*. becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation. 45 But he came into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold therein, and them that bought, and overthrew the tables of the money changers. 46 Saying unto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. 47 And he was teaching dayly in the temple. But the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the chief of the people ſought to deſtroy him, 48 And found not

what

what they might do to him: for all the people were attentive to hear him.

XX. But it came to paſs, that on one of the days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the goſpel, the chief prieſts and the ſcribes came upon him, with the elders, 2 And ſpake unto him, Tell us, By what authority doſt thou theſe things? and who is he that gave thee this authority? 3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo ask you one thing; in which Anſwer me: 4 The baptiſm of John, was it from heaven, or of men? 5 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven; he will ſay, Why then believed ye him not? 6 And if we ſay, Of men; all the people will ſtone us; for they be perſwaded that John has been a prophet. 7 And they anſwered, that they could not tell whence. 8 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do theſe things. 9 And he ſaid, A man planted a vineyard, and let it to husband men: But he himſelf went into a far country for a long time. 10 Now at the ſeaſon, he ſent a ſervant to the husbandmen, that they ſhould give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but they beat him, and ſent *him* away empty. 11 And He ſent another ſervant; and they beat him alſo, and treated *him* ſhamefully, and ſent *him* away empty. 12 And He ſent a third; They wounded him alſo, and caſt *him* out. 13 But the Lord of the vineyard, ſaid, What ſhall I do? I will ſend my beloved ſon: it may be they will reverence him. 14 But when they ſaw him, they reaſoned one with another, ſaying, This is the heir: come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. 15 So they caſt him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore ſhall the Lord of the vineyard do? 16 He ſhall come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and ſhall give the vineyard to others. But when they heard *it*, they ſaid, may it not be ſo. 17 And he looked upon them, and ſaid, What is this then that is written, The ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? 18 Whoſoever ſhall fall upon that ſtone, ſhall be broken; but on whomſoever it ſhall fall, it will grind him. 19 And the chief prieſts and the ſcribes the ſame hour ſought to lay hands on him; But they feared the people: for they perceived that he had ſpoken this parable againſt them. 20 And going away they ſent forth ſpies, which ſhould feign themſelves to be juſt men, that they might take hold of his words that ſo they might deliver him unto the governor. 21 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou ſayſt and teacheſt rightly, neither acceptest thou the perſon of any one; but teacheſt the way of God in truth. 22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Ceſar, or no? 23 But he perceived their wickedneſs, and ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me? 24 Shew me a piece of money: Whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwered and ſaid, Ceſars. 25 And he ſaid unto them, Render unto Ceſar the things which be Ceſars, and unto God the things which be Gods. 26 But they could not take hold of his word before the people: and they marvelled at his anſwer, and held their peace. 27 Then came to him certain of the Sadducees who ſay there is no reſurrection, and asked him, 28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If any mans brother die without children, having a wife,

that

that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother. 29 There were ſeven brethren with us: and the firſt took a wife, and died without a child left. 30 And the ſecond; 31 And the third; and in like manner the ſeven. And they left no child, and died. 32 At laſt the woman alſo died. 33 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife of them ſhall ſhe be? for ſeven had her to wife. 34 And He ſaid unto them, The children of this world are begotten and beget, marry and are given in marriage: 35 But they who ſhall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the reſurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage. 36 Neither ſhall they die any more; for they are equal unto the angels with God, being the children of the reſurrection. 37 Now that the dead are raiſed, Moſes ſhewed at the buſh, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac. and the God of Jacob. 38 He is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. 39 Then certain of the ſcribes anſwering ſaid, Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid. 40 And after that, they durſt not ask him any queſtion at all. 41 And he ſaid unto them, How ſay they that Chriſt *is* the ſon of David? 42 And David himſelf ſaith in the book of pſalms, The LORD ſaith unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 43 Till I put thine enemies beneath thy feet, 44 David calleth him Lord, how is he his ſon? 45 And in the audience of all the people, he ſaid unto the diſciples, 46 Beware of the ſcribes, who deſire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets. and the higheſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the chief ſeats at feaſts; 47 Devouring-widows houſes, for a ſhew making long prayers: the ſame ſhall receive greater judgement.

XXI. And he looked up, and ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into the treaſury. 2 And he ſaw alſo a certain poor widow, caſting in two mites. which are a farthing, 3 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, that this poor widow hath caſt in more than they all. 4 For all theſe have of their abundance caſt in unto the offerings of God: but ſhe of her penury hath caſt in all the living that ſhe had. 5 And as ſome ſpake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid, 6 Ye ſee theſe things; the days will come, in the which there ſhall not be left ſtone upon ſtone in the wall here, that ſhall not be thrown down. 7 And the diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter, When will theſe things be? and what will be the ſign of thy coming? 8 But he ſaid, See that ye be not deceived: for many will come in my name, ſaying, I am He, and the time draweth near: go ye not after them. 9 But when ye ſhall hear of wars and diſturbances, be not afraid: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſs, but the end *is* not quickly. 10 For Nation will riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom: 11 And great earthquakes will be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearful ſights, and great ſigns will be from heaven. 12 But before all theſe things they will lay their hands on you, and perſecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the ſynagogues, and to priſons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names ſake. 13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony. 14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before hand, what ye ſhall anſwer, 15 For I will give you a mouth,

and

and wiſdom, which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to reſiſt. 16 And ye will be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinſfolks, and friends; and *ſome* of you will they cauſe to be put to death. 17 And ye will be hated of all for my names ſake. 18 But an hair of your head ſhall not periſh. 19 In your patience poſſeſs ye your ſouls. 20 And when ye ſhall ſee Jeruſalem compaſſed with armies, then ye will know that the deſolation thereof is nigh. 21 Then let them who are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and let them who are in the midſt of it, [not] depart out; and let not them that are in the countries, enter thereinto. 22 For theſe be the days of vengence, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. 23 Wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe days: for there will be great diſtreſs in the land, and wrath in this people. 24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword; and ſhall be led away captive unto all nations; and Jeruſalem ſhall be troden down of the Gentiles; until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. 25 And there ſhall be ſigns in the ſun, and in the moon, and in the ſtars; and upon the earth diſtreſs of nations, and perplexity, the ſea and the waves roaring: 26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for expectation of thoſe things which are coming on the earth: for the powers which are in heaven ſhall be ſhaken. 27 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in a cloud, with great power and glory. 28 And when theſe things are coming to paſs, then look up, and lift up *your* heads for your redemption draweth nigh. 29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees; 30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee their fruit, and know that ſummer is already nigh at hand. 31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh. 32 Verily I ſay unto you, that This generation ſhall by no means, paſs away, till all theſe things be done. 33 Heaven and earth ſhall paſs away: but my words ſhall not paſs away. 34 Take heed to your ſelves, leſt at any time your hearts be over-charged with ſurfeiting, and drunkenneſs, and cares of this life, and that day come upon you unwares. 35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on them that dwell on the face of the whole-land. 36 But Watch ye and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſs, and ye ſhall ſtand before the Son of man. 37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, *and* lay at night in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. 38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

XXII. Now the feaſt of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the paſſover. 2 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſought how they might deſtroy him; But they feared the people. 3 And Satan entered into Judas ſirnamed Scarioth, being of the number of the twelve. 4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief prieſts, how he might betray him. 5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. 6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunity to betray him in the abſence of the multitude. 7 Now the day of the paſſover came, when the paſſover muſt be killed. 8 And he ſent Peter and John, ſaying, Go and prepare us the paſſover, that we may eat. 9 And they ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare *it* for thee?

10 And

10 And he ſaid, Behold, when ye enter into the city, a man ſhall meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the houſe where he entreth in. 11 And ye ſhall ſay unto the maſter of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſover with my diſciples? 12 He ſhall ſhew you an upper room furniſhed: there make ready. 13 And they went and found as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſover. 14 And when the hour was come, he ſat down, and the apoſtles with him. 15 And he ſaid unto them, With deſire I have deſired to eat this paſſover with you before I ſuffer. 16 For I ſay unto you, that I will not eat thereof, until it be eaten new in the kingdom of God. 17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and ſaid, Take ye this, and divide *it* among your ſelves. 18 I ſay unto you, I will not from this time drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God ſhall come. 19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, ſaying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me. 20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup *is* the new teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for *you*. 21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* on the table. 22 For the Son of man indeed goeth as it was determined: but wo unto him by whom he is betrayed. 23 And they began to enquire among themſelves, who it was that was to do this. 24 And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, who ſhould be the greateſt. 25 But he ſaid unto them, The kings of the Gentiles lord it over them, and they that exerciſe authority over them, are called benefactors. 26 But ye *ſhall* not *be* ſo: but he that is greateſt among you let him be as the leaſt; and the ſervant more than he who ſitteth down. 27 For I am come in the midſt of you, not as he who ſitteth down, but as he that ſerveth. 28 And you are increaſed in my miniſtration, as he that ſerveth; who have continued with me in my temptations 29 And I appointed unto you a kingdom, as the Father hath appointed unto me: 30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in the kingdom, and ſit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael. 31 And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath deſired you, that he may ſift *you* as wheat: 32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; But when thou art converted, convert alſo thy brethren. 33 And he ſaid unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both to priſon, and to death. 34 And he ſaid, I ſay to thee, Peter, the cock ſhall not crow to day, until thou ſhalt thrice deny that thou knoweſt me. 35 And he ſaid unto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and bag, and ſhoes, lacked ye any thing; And they ſaid, Nothing. 36 And he ſaid, But now he that hath a bag ſhall take *it*, and likewiſe a purſe: and he that hath not a ſword, ſhall ſell his garment, and buy *one*. 37 For I ſay, that this which is written, muſt be accompliſhed in me, And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſors: For Theſe things that concern me have an end. 38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here *are* two ſwords. And he ſaid unto them, It is enough. 39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and the diſciples alſo followed him. 40 And when he was at the place, he ſaid unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation. 41 But he was withdrawn from them about a ſtone's

throw,

throw, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42 Saying, Father, Let not my will, but thine be done If thou be willing remove this cup from me. 43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, ſtrengthning him. 44 And being in an agony, he prayed very earneſtly: and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. 45 And when he aroſe up from prayer, and was come to his diſciples, he found them ſleeping for ſorrow, 46 And ſaid unto them, Sleep ye? riſe and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation. 47 And while he yet ſpake, behold, a great multitude, and he that was called Judas Scarioth, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jeſus, and kiſſed him. For he had given them this ſign, whomſoever I ſhall kiſs that is he. 48 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Judas, betrayeſt thou the Son of man with a kiſs? 49 When they which were about him, ſaw what was done; they ſaid unto the Lord, Shall we ſmite with the ſword? 50 And one of them ſmote the ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his right ear. 51 And he anſwered and ſaid, Suffer ye thus far, And he ſtreched out his hand, and touched his ear, and his ear was reſtored. 52 Then he ſaid unto the chief prieſts and captains of the people, and the elders who were come to him, Are ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and ſtaves? 53 When I was dayly with you in the temple, ye ſtretched not out hands againſt me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkneſs. 54 Then took they him, and led *him*, into the high prieſts houſe. And Peter followed him afar off. 55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the court and were ſet round it; and Peter warming himſelf with them, 56 A certain maid beheld him as he ſat by the fire, and earneſtly looked upon him, and ſaid, This *man* was alſo with him. 57 And he denied, ſaying, I know him not. 58 And a little while after another ſaw him, and ſaid the ſame, Thou art alſo of them: And he ſaid, Man, I am not. 59 And about the ſpace of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, Of a truth I ſay, this *man* alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean. 60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayſt. And immediately while he yet ſpake, the cock crew. 61 But the Lord Jeſus turned, and looked upon Peter; and he remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt thrice deny that thou knoweſt me. 62 And he went out, and wept bitterly. 63 But the men that held him, mocked him. 64 And when they had blind-folded his face, they ſtruck him, and ſaid, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee? 65 And blaſpheming they ſpake many other things againſt him. 66 And as ſoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief prieſts and the ſcribes were aſſembled together, and led him away unto their council, 67 Saying, Art thou the Chriſt? But he ſaid unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe. 68 And if I alſo ask *you*, you will not anſwer me, nor let *me* go. 69 Now from this time ſhall the Son of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God. 70 But they all ſaid, Art thou the Son of God? And he ſaid unto them, Ye ſay that I am. 71 And they ſaid, What need have we of witneſſes? for we our ſelves have heard of his own mouth.

XXIII. And they aroſe, and led him unto Pilate. 2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We

have

have found this *man* perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, but saying, that he himself is Christ, the king. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and he answered him saying, Thou sayst *it*. 4 Pilate said to the chief priests and *to* the multitudes, I find no fault in this man. 5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all the land, beginning from Galilee to this place. 6 Now when Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. 7 And knowing that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem in those days. 8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long time, because he had heard of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. 9 And he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him. 11 And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arayed him in a shining robe, and sent him back to Pilate. 12 But the same day Pilate and Herod who had been at enmity, were made friends. 13 And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and all the people, 14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: But I having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in him. 15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and nothing worthy of death is done unto him. 16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*. 17 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas: 18 Who for a certain sedition made in the city and for murder was cast into prison. 19 Now of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast. 20 But Pilate willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. 21 But they cried in answer Crucifie, crucifie. 22 And he said unto them the third time, What evil then hath he done? I find no cause of death in him: But I will chastise him, and let *him* go. 23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that what they required should be done. 25 And he released him that for murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will. 26 But as they led him away, they laid hold on one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus. 27 And there followed him a company of people, *and* women who bewailed and lamented him. 28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem weep not for me, nor lament: but weep for your selves, and your children: 29 For the days will come, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave nourishment. 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry? 32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death. 33 And when they were come to the place which is called the Scull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors together; one

on

on the right hand, and the other on the left. 34 But they parted his raiment, and caſt a lot. 35 And the people ſtood beholding: But they derided him, and they ſaid to him, Thou haſt ſaved others; ſave thy ſelf, if thou beeſt Chriſt, the Son of God: If thou beeſt the choſen, 36 And the ſoldiers alſo mocked him, coming to him; and they brought him vinegar, 37 And ſaying, Hail king of the Jews, and puting a crown of thorns *on him*. 38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written over him in letters of Greek, Latin, Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 39 And one of the Malefactors blaſphemed him: 40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doſt not thou fear God? for we are under the ſame judgement? 41 And we indeed juſtly; for we receive the due reward of what we have done: but this man hath done no wicked thing. 42 And turning to the Lord, he ſaid to him, Remember me in the day of thy coming. 43 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, that rebuked *the other*, Be of good courage, To day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe, 44 And it was the ſixth hour, and there was darkneſs over all the earth until the ninth hour. 45 And when Jeſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid, Father, into thy hands I commit my ſpirit: And having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt. 46 But the ſun was darkned, and the vail of the temple was rent. 47 And the centurion cryed out, and glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man. 48 And all the multitude that came together to the ſight, having beheld the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and their foreheads, and returned. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afar off to behold theſe things. 50 And behold one named Joſeph, being a counſellor, a good man, and a juſt: 51 He had not conſented to the counſel and deed of them: he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who waited for the kingdom of God. 52 He went unto Pilate, and asked the body of Jeſus. 53 And he took down, and wrapped the body of Jeſus in linen, and laid him in a ſepulchre that was hewn in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid: 54 And when he had laid him, he put to the ſepulchre a ſtone which twenty men could hardly roll. 55 And it was the day before the ſabbath, And two women followed, who came from Galilee together, and beheld his ſepulchre. 56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments; and reſted the ſabbath-day.

XXIV. But upon the firſt *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the ſepulchre, bringing what they had prepared, and certain with them. 2 But they reaſoned among themſelves who now ſhall roll away the ſtone? But They found the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre. 3 And they entred in, and found not the body. 4 And it came to paſs, as they were perplexed about it; behold two men ſtood by them in a ſhining garment. 5 And *they were* afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth; But they ſaid unto them, Why ſeek ye him that is alive among the dead? 6 Remember how many things he ſpake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 7 That the Son of man muſt be delivered into the hands of men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe again. 8 And they remembred his words, 9 And returned, and told all theſe things unto the eleven, and all the reſt,

10 Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women* with them, told theſe things unto the apoſtles. 11 And theſe words ſeemed to them as an idle tale, and they believed them not. 13 But there were two of them who went that ſame day to a village whoſe name was Oulammaus, which was from Jeruſalem threeſcore furlongs. 14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened. 15 And it came to paſs, that while they communed, and enquired, Jeſus drew near, and went with them. 16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him. 17 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of communications are theſe that ye have among your ſelves, walking ſad? 18 And one of them, whoſe name was Cleopas, anſwering ſaid unto him, Art thou only a ſtranger in Jeruſalem, not knowing the things which are come to paſs in it in theſe days? 19 But he ſaid unto him: What things? The things concerning Jeſus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word, before God and all the people: 20 How the chief prieſts and our rulers delivered this man unto the judgement of death, and have crucified him. 21 But we truſted that it was He who was to redeem Iſrael: and with all theſe things to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done 22 Yea, and certain women alſo made us aſtoniſhed, who were early at the ſepulchre: 23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, that they had ſeen a viſion of angels, who ſaid that he was alive. 24 And certain of them who were with us, went to the ſepulchre, and found as the women ſaid; but him we have not ſeen. 25 But he ſaid unto them, O fools, and ſlow of heart as to all that the prophets have ſpoken! 26 That Chriſt ought to have ſuffered theſe things, and to have entred into his glory? 27 And he began from Moſes, and all the prophets, to expound unto them in the Scriptures, the things concerning himſelf. 28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. 29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with us; for it is towards evening, and the day far ſpent; and he went in to tarry with them. 30 And it came to paſs as he ſat at meat he took bread, and bleſſed, and gave to them. 31 And when they had received the bread from him, their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vaniſhed out of their ſight. 32 But they ſaid among themſelves, was not our heart hidden within us, as he talk'd with us by the way, as he opened to us the ſcriptures? 33 And they roſe up the ſame hour ſorrowful, and returned to Jeruſalem; and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them. 34 Who ſaid, The Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared unto Simon. 35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and that he was known of them in breaking of bread. 36 And as they thus ſpake, he himſelf ſtood in the midſt of the diſciples. 37 But they were terrifyed and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeen a ſpirit. 38 But he ſaid unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts ariſe in your hearts? 39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my ſelf: handle me and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not bones and fleſh as ye ſee me have. 41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he ſaid, Have ye here any meat? 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled

fiſh

fiſh. 43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them. 44 And he ſaid unto them, Theſe *were* my words which I ſpake unto you while I was yet with you, that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moſes, and the Prophets, and the Pſalms concerning me. 45 Then opened he their mind, that they might underſtand the ſcriptures. 46 And ſaid unto them, Thus it is written, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and riſe the third day. 47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſins ſhould be preached in his name, as far as all nations; beginning at Jeruſalem. 48 And ye are alſo witneſſes of theſe things. 49 And behold I ſend the promiſe upon you; but tarry ye in the city until ye be endued with power from on high. 50 And he led them out to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and bleſſed them. 51 And it came to paſs while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them. 52 And they returned to Jeruſalem with great joy. 53 And were continually in the temple praiſing God.

The Goſpel according to LUKE *is finiſhed.*

The Goſpel according to MARK begins.

CHAP I.

THE beginning of the goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt the Son of God, 2 As it is written in Eſaias the prophet, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, who ſhall prepare thy way. 3 The voice of one crying in the wilderneſs, Prepare ye the ways of our God, make his paths ſtraight. 4 John did baptize in the wilderneſs, and preach the baptiſm of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſins. 5 And there went out unto him all the country of Judea, and all they of Jeruſalem, and were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confeſſing their ſins. 6 And John was clothed with camels hair: and he did eat locuſts and wild hony: 7. 8 And he ſaid unto them, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh one after me who is mightier than I, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to unlooſe, and he baptize you with the Holy Ghoſt. 9 And it came to paſs in thoſe days, that Jeſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and ſhall baptize of John in Jordan. 10 And coming up from the water, he ſaw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove deſcending upon him. 11 And there was a voice from the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, In Thee I am well pleaſed. 12 And immediately the Holy Spirit driveth him out unto the wilderneſs. 13 And he was in the wilderneſs forty days, and *was* tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beaſts, and the angels miniſtred unto him. 14 Now after that John was delivered up, Jeſus came into Galilee, preaching the goſpel of the kingdom of God, 15 Saying, The times are fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the goſpel. 16 Now as he paſſed by the ſea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting nets into the ſea: for they were fiſhers. 17 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Come after me, and I will make you become fiſhers of men. 18 And ſtraightway they forſook

forſook all, and followed him. 19 And when he had gone a little further, he ſaw James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets. 20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip, with the hired ſervants, and followed him. 21 And they went into Capharnaum, and ſtraightway on the ſabbath he entered into the ſynagogue, and taught them. 22 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the ſcribes. 23 And there was in the ſynagogue a man with an unclean ſpirit, and he cried out, 24 Saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God. 25 And he rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and go out of the man thou unclean Spirit. 26 And the unclean Spirit went out, When he had torn him, and cryed with a loud voice, he went out of him. 27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What doctrine *is* that, ? Or, what new power is this that he commandeth even the unclean ſpirits, and they obey him. 28 And immediately his fame went forth unto all the region round about Galilee, 29 And when he was come out of the ſynagogue, he came into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew; with James and John. 30 But Simons wifes mother lay ſick of a fever, and preſently they tell him of her. 31 And he came to her and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and ſhe miniſtred unto them. 32 And at even, when the ſun was ſet, they brought unto him all that were ill with diverſe diſeaſes, and them that were poſſeſſed with dæmons. 33 And the whole city was gathered together at his door. 34 And he healed them, thoſe that had dæmons he caſt them out of them, and ſuffered them not to ſpeak; becauſe they knew him; and he healed many that were ill of diverſe diſeaſes, and caſt out many dæmons. 35 And in the morning a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed. 36 Then Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him. 37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him, All men ſeek thee. 38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next villages, and into the cities, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth. 39 And he preached in their ſynagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out dæmons. 40 And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and ſaying, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean. 41 And being angry he put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean, 42 And immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed. 43 And he charged him in anger, and forthwith caſt him out, 44 And ſaith unto him, See thou tell it not to any man: but go away, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them. 45 But he went out, and began to publiſh and to blaze abroad the matter; inſomuch that he could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

II. And entering again into Capharnaum, after *ſome* days, it was heard that he was in the houſe. 2 And ſtraightway many were gathered

thered together, inſomuch that there was no longer room to receive *them*, no not ſo much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them. 3 And they came unto him, bringing a Paralytick who was carried of four. 4 And when they could not come nigh for the multitude, they uncovered the roof where Jeſus was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the couch upon which the ſick of the palſie was lying. 5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the Paralytick, Son, *thy* ſins be forgiven thee. 6 But there were certain of the ſcribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts, ſaying, 7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak? he blaſphemes, who can forgive ſins but God? 8 And when Jeſus perceived in *his* ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts? 9 Whether is it eaſier ſaid to the paralytick, Ariſe, and take up thy couch and walk, or to ſay *thy* Sins be for given thee? 10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to for give ſins, he ſaith to the paralytick, 11 I ſay unto thee Ariſe, take up thy couch, and go unto thine houſe. 12 And immediately he got up, took up the couch, and went out before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, and ſaid, We never ſaw it on this faſhion. 13 And he went out by the ſea-ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them. 14 And as he paſſed by, he ſaw † James *the ſon* of Alpheus ſitting at the receit of cuſtom, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him. 15 And it came to paſs, that as Jeſus was ſitting at meat in his houſe, many publicans and ſinners ſat together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, who alſo followed him. 16 And the ſcribes and Phariſees ſaw him eating with publicans and ſinners; and they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth with publicans and ſinners? 17 When Jeſus heard *it*, he ſaith, They that are well, have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ill: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners. 18 And the diſciples of John, and the Phariſees uſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not? 19 And he ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? 20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt on that day. 21 No one alſo ſeweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe. 22 And no one putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be ſpoiled. 23 And it came to paſs again, that he went through the corn-fields on the ſabbath, and *his* diſciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. 24 But the Phariſees ſaid, Behold, why do thy diſciples on the ſabbath, that which is not lawful? 25 And he anſwering ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? 26 He went unto the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the prieſts, he gave alſo to them which were with him?

† *read* Matthew.

28 But

28 But I ſay unto you, The Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

III. And he entred again into the ſynagogue, and there was a man there who had a withered hand. 2 And they watched *him*, whether he would heal him on the ſabbath, that they might accuſe him. 3 And he ſaith unto the man who had the withered hand, Stand in the midſt. 4 And he ſaith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the ſabbath, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to kill? but they held their peace.. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the deadneſs of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched *it* out: and his hand was reſtored preſently. 6 And the Phariſees went out, and took counſel with theHerodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him. 7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and Judea, 8 And Jeruſalem, and from Idumea, and thoſe that were beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre, and they about Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what things he did, came unto him. 9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him. 10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they preſſed upon him for to touch him, as many as had ſtrokes, and unclean Spirits. 11 When therefore they ſaw him, they fell down before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Son of God. 12 And he earneſtly charged them, that they ſhould not make him known. 13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would; and they came unto him. 14 And he ordained that they ſhould be twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach the Goſpel. 15 And he gave them power to heal diſeaſes, and to caſt out dæmons. 16 And Simon he ſirnamed Peter. 17 And James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James and he ſirnamed them Boanerges, which is, the ſons of thunder 18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Lebbæus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19 And Judas Scarioth, who alſo betrayed him: and they went into an houſe. 20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread. 21 And when the ſcribes and the reſt that were about him, heard, they went out to lay hold on him: for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf. 22 And the ſcribes who came down from Jeruſalem, ſaid, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the dæmons caſteth he out dæmons. 23 And the Lord Jeſus calling them unto him, ſaid in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdom cannot be eſtabliſhed. 25 And if an houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot be eſtabliſhed. 26 And If Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided, againſt himſelf and his kingdom cannot be eſtabliſhed, but hath an end. 27 No one can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil *his* goods, except he will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he will plunder his houſe. 28 Verily I ſay unto you, that All ſins ſhall be forgiven unto the ſons of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoever they ſhall blaſpheme: 29 But whoſoever ſhall blaſpheme the Holy Ghoſt hath not

forgiveneſs,

forgiveneſs, but ſhall be guilty of eternal ſin. 30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit. 31 And he cometh *into the houſe, and* his mother, and his brethren ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him. 32 And he ſat by the multitude: and they ſay unto him, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren, and thy ſiſters without, ſeek thee. 33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or brethren? 34 And he looked on thoſe that were round about him, and ſaid, Behold, my mother and brethren. 35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

IV. And he began again to teach by the ſea-ſide: and there was gathered unto him much people, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſat ‡ beyond the ſea, and the whole multitude was † beyond the ſea. 2 And he taught them many things in parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine, 3 Hearken, behold, there went out a ſower: 4 And it came to paſs as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way-ſide, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it. 5 And others fell on ſtony grounds, and becauſe they had not much earth, immediately they ſprang up becauſe they had no depth of earth. 6 And when the ſun was up, they were ſcorched, and becauſe they had no root, they withered away. 7 And others fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked them, and it yielded no fruit. 8 And others fell on good ground, and did yield fruit, that ſprang up and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred. 9 And he ſaid, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear, and he that hath underſtanding let him underſtand. 10 And when he was alone, his diſciples, asked of him what the parable was. 11 And he ſays unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things are ſaid in parables: 12 That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not mind; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and I ſhould forgive *their* ſins. 13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables? 14 The ſower ſoweth the word. 15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, in which the word is ſown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſown in their hearts. 16 And theſe are they which are ſown on ſtony ground, who when they ſhall hear the word, receive it with gladneſs: 17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction and perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they will be ſcandalized. 18 And others are they which are ſown among thorns: ſuch as have heard the word, 19 And the cares of life, and the deceits of the world, entering in, choke the word, and they become unfruitful. 20 And theſe are they which are ſown on good ground, ſuch as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred. 21 And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle lighted to be put under a buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick? 22 For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad. 23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed

‡ *read* by

† *read* by

what you hear: with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you. 25 For he that hath, to him ſhall be added: and he that hath not, from him, ſhall be taken even that which he hath. 26 And he ſaid, So is the kingdom of God, as a man, that ſhould caſt ſeed upon the ground, 27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how. 28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of it ſelf, firſt the blade, then the ear, after that is the full corn in the ear. 29 But when the fruit is alſo brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come. 30 And he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it? 31 *It is* like a grain of muſtard, which when it is ſown in the earth, is leſs than all the ſeeds that be upon the earth. 32 It becometh greater than all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the heaven may lodge under the ſhadow of it. 33 And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word as they were able to hear *it*. 34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded them to his diſciples. 35 And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſs over unto the other ſide. 36 And when they ſent away the multitude, they take him alſo even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other ſhips. 37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of wind, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that the ſhip was now full. 38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip, aſleep on a pillow: and they awaking him, ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh? 39 And ariſing he rebuked the wind, and the ſea, and ſaid Peace, and be ſtill: and the wind ceaſed, and there was a great calm. 40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith? 41 And they feared a great fear, and ſaid one to another, Who then is this, that even the winds and the ſea obey him?

V. And they came unto the other ſide, into the country of the Geraſens. 2 And when they were come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit, 3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs, and no one could any longer bind him, no not with chains: 4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains with which they bound him; and he had plucked them aſunder, and the fetters had been broken in pieces: neither could any one tame him. 5 And night and day, he was in the tombs, and in the mountains, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones. 6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afar off, he ran and worſhiped him, 7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus, thou Son of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. 8 For Jeſus ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit. 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, My name is Legion: for we are many. 10 And beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the country. 11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountian, an herd of ſwine feeding. 12 And the dæmons beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may go away unto them. 13 And forthwith the Lord Jeſus *ſent them* into the ſwine. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd

ran

ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, about two thouſand, and were choked in the ſea. 14 And they that fed them fled, and told *it* unto the city, and unto the country. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done. 15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him ſitting, and clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid. 16 But they that ſaw *it*, told them how it happened to the dæmoniack himſelf, and alſo concerning the ſwine. 17 And they prayed him to depart out of their coaſts. 18 And when he came into the ſhip, the dæmoniack began to pray him that he might be with him. 19 And Jeſus ſuffered him not, and ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how many things God hath done for thee, and becauſe he hath had compaſſion on thee. 20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how many things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marvel. 21 And when Jeſus was paſſed over again unto the other ſide, a great multitude gathered unto him again, nigh unto the ſea. 22 And there cometh a certain ruler of the ſynagogue, and fell at his feet, 23 Beſeeching him, and ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, Come and touch her with thy hands that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall live. 24 And he went with him, and a great multitude followed him, and thronged him. 25 And a certain woman who had an iſſue of blood twelve years, 26 Who had ſuffered many things of many phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather worſe, 27 When ſhe had heard of Jeſus, came in the multitude behind, and touched his garment. 28 Saying within herſelf, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be well. 29 And ſtraightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that ſtroke. 30 And Jeſus immediately knowing in himſelf, that virtue had gone out of him, and turning him about in the multitude, he ſaid, Who touched my clothes? 31 But his diſciples ſay unto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayſt thou, Who touched me? 32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing. 33 But the woman fearing and trembling, on account of what ſhe had done ſecretly, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 34 But Jeſus ſaid unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy ſtroke. 35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the ruler of the ſynagogue certain who ſaid to him, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any farther? 36 When Jeſus heard this word, he ſaith unto the ruler of the ſynagogue, Be not afraid, only believe. 37 And ſuffered no one to follow him, ſave Peter, and James, and John his brother. 38 And they come to the houſe of the ruler of the ſynagogue, and ſaw the tumult, of them that wept and wailed greatly. 39 And when he was come in, he ſaith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and why weep ye? the little child is not dead, but ſleepeth. 40 But they laughed at him: but when he had himſelf put the multitude out, he taketh the father and the mother of the little child, and theſe that were with him, and entered in where the little child was. 41 And he took the little child by the hand and ſaid unto her, Thabita cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damſel, I ſay unto the ariſe. 42 And

ſtraightway the damſel aroſe, and walked about; Now ſhe was twelve years of *age*, and they were all aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment. 43 And he charged them, that no one ſhould know this: and ſaid that there ſhould be given her to eat.

VI. And he went down from thence, and came into his own country, and his diſciples follow him. 2 And when the ſabbath was come, he began to teach in the ſynagogue; and many when they had heard, were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even ſuch powers are wrought by his hands? 3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſon of Mary, and the brother of James, and Joſes, and of Judas and Simon? and are not his ſiſters here with us? And they were ſcandalized at him. 4 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, that A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own houſe. 5 And he could there do no mighty work, ſave that he laid his hands upon a few ſick folk, and healed *them*. 6 And he marvelled becauſe of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching. 7 And when he had called unto him the twelve diſciples, he ſent them forth by two and two, giving them power *over* unclean ſpirits, 8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for *their* journey, ſave a ſtaff only: neither a bag nor bread, nor money in *their* purſe: 9 Be ſhod with ſandals: and not to put on two coats. 10 And he ſaid unto them, Into what place ſoever ye enter, there abide till ye depart from that place. 11 And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, ſhake off the duſt of your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them. 12 And they went out, and preached that they ſhould repent. 13 And they caſt out many dæmons, and anointing with oyl many that were ſick, healed *them*. 14 And king Herod heard, for his name was ſpread abroad, and they ſaid, That John the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works are done by him. 15 But Others ſaid, That he is Elias. And others ſaid, That he is one of the prophets. 16 But when Herod heard, he ſaid, It is he whom I beheaded, He is riſen from the dead. 17 For Herod himſelf had ſent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him, and caſt him into priſon, for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife: for he had married her. 18 For John had ſaid unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife. 19 Therefore Herodias watched him, and would have killed him, and could not. 20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a juſt and holy man, and obſerved him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly 21 But when a convenient day was come, Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to *his* lords, captains of thouſands, and chief men of Galilee: 22 But when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſat with him, the king ſaid unto the damſel, If thou Ask of me any thing, whatſoever thou wilt, I will give *it* thee. 23 And he ſware unto her ſtrongly, Whatſoever thou ſhalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, even unto the half of my kingdom. 24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I ask? And ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt. 25 And ſhe came in unto the king, and ſaid,

I will that thou give me here in a diſh the head of John the Baptiſt. 26 The king when he heard was exceeding ſorry, yet For his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes who ſat with him, he would not refuſe her. 27 But immediately he ſent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the priſon, 28 And brought the head in a diſh, and gave *it* to the damſel: and the damſel gave *it* to her mother. 29 But when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb. 30 And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, what they had done, and what they had taught. 31 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Let us go into a deſert place, and do you reſt a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat. 32 And they getting up into a ſhip departed into a deſert place privately. 33 And they ſaw them departing, and many knew *him*, and ran a foot thither out of all the cities, and came thither. 34 And Jeſus when he came out, and ſaw a great multitude, was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things. 35 But after many hours, his diſciples came and ſaid unto him, This is a deſert place, and now the time *is* far paſſed: 36 Send them away, that they may go into the country hard by, and into the villages, that they may buy themſelves ſomewhat to eat. 37 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. They ſay unto him, Shall we goand buy bread with two hundred denarii, and give them to eat? 38 And Jeſus ſaith unto them, How many loaves of bread have ye? go, ſee. And when they knew, they ſay unto him, Five loaves, and two fiſhes. 39 And Jeſus commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſs. 40 And they ſat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed, and brake the five loaves, and gave to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all. 42 And they did all eat, and were filled. 43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes. 44 And they that did eat, were five thouſand men. 45 And ſtraightway he aroſe and conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go to the other ſide before him, unto Bethſaida, But he ſent away the people. 46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray. 47 And when even was come, the ſhip was already in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land. 48 And when he ſaw them toiling in rowing: for the wind was contrary to them about the fourth watch of the night, Jeſus cometh unto them, walking upon the ſea, and would have paſſed by them. 49 But when they ſaw him walking upon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had been an apparition, and they all cried out, 50 And were terrifyed, And he talked *with them*, and ſaying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid. 51 And he went up unto them into the ſhip, and the wind ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelves, and wondred. 52 For they minded not the loaves, for their heart was blinded. 53 And when they had paſſed over from thence, they came into the land of Genneſar, 54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him, 55 And ran

through

through that whole region round about, and began to carry in couches there all that were ill, For they carryed them about whereſoever they heard Jeſus was 56 And whitherſoever he entred, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the ſik in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were cured.

VII. And there came together unto him the Phariſees, and certain of the ſcribes, which came from Jeruſalem. 2 And when they knew ſome of his diſciples did eat the loaves with common, that is to ſay with unwaſhen hands, they condemned *them*. 3 For the Phariſees, and all the Jews, except they waſh hands often, eat not bread, holding the tradition of the elders. 4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to obſerve; the waſhing of cups and pots, braſen veſſels, and of beds. 5 And the Phariſees and ſcribes asked him, Why walk not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with common hands? 6 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you hypocrites; And he ſaid, This people loveth me with *their* lips, but their heart hath departed far from me. 7 But in vain do they worſhip me, teaching doctrines, the commandments of men: 8 As the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other things ye do that are like *them*; leaving the command of God, ye hold the tradition of men. 9 And he ſaid unto them, Well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may confirm your own tradition! 10 For Moſes ſaid Honour thy father and mother: and, Whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death. 11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father, or mother, *It is* Corban, that is, a gift, by whatſoever thou mightſt be profited by me; 12 Ye ſuffer him not to do ought for his father or mother: 13 Making the word of God of none effect through your fooliſh tradition, which ye have delivered: and many ſuch like things do ye. 14 And when he had called the multitude again unto him, he ſaid unto them, Hear me every one of you, andmind15, There is nothing from without a man thatentring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of a man, thoſe are they that defile the man. 16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. 17 And when he was entred into the houſe from the multitude, his diſciples asked him concerning the parable. 18 And he ſaith unto them, Are ye ſo without underſtanding alſo? Do ye not perceive, that whatſoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him? 19 Becauſe it entreth not into the heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, *and* purgeth all meats? 20 And they ſaid, who cometh out of the man, thoſe things defile the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of man proceed evil reaſonings, fornications, theſts, adulteries, murder, 22 Covetouſneſs, deceit, wickedneſs, laſciviouſneſs, an evil eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſs: 23 All theſe wicked things come from within, and defile the man. 24 And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre, and entred into an houſe, and would have no one know *it*; and he could not be hid. 25 But a certain woman as ſoon as ſhe heard of him, whoſe young

young daughter had an unclean ſpirit, and came and fell at his feet: 26 The woman was a Greek, a Phenician by nation, and ſhe asked him that he would caſt forth the dæmon out of her daughter. 27 And he ſaith unto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt *it* unto the dogs. 28 And ſhe anſwered and ſaid unto him, *Yes*, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs. 29 And he ſaid unto her, For this ſaying, go thy way, the dæmon is gone out of thy daughter. 30 And when ſhe was gone away to her houſe, ſhe found her daughter laid upon the bed, and the dæmon gone out. 31 And again departing from the coaſts of Tyre, he came by Sidon, unto the ſea of Galilee, through the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis 32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and he had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand upon him. 33 And he took him aſide from the multitude, and he ſpit, and put his fingers into his ears, and touched his tongue. 34 And looking up to heaven, he ſighed, and ſaith unto him, Ephphetha, that is, Be opened. 35 And his ears were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plain. 36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no body any thing: but what he charged them, ſo much the more did theſe people publiſhit. 37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to ſpeak.

VIII. In thoſe days the multitude being again great, and they having nothing to eat, he called the diſciples unto him, and ſaith unto them, 2 I have compaſſion on this multitude, becauſe they have now been here three days, and have nothing to eat: 3 And I would not ſend them away faſting to their own houſes, leſt they faint by the way: becauſe that ſome of them came from far. 4 And his diſciples anſwered him, Whence can one ſatisfie theſe men with bread in the wilderneſs? 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they ſaid, Seven. 6 And he commands the multitude to ſit down on the ground: and he took the ſeven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his diſciples to diſtribute *them*: and they did diſtribute them to the multitude. 7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and when he had given thanks he ſaid, and commanded to ſet thoſe to be diſtributed. 8 And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the ſurplus of the fragments ſeven baskets. 9 And they that had eaten were about four thouſand, and he ſent them away. 10 And he himſelf entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Magedan. 11 And the Phariſees came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſign from heaven, tempting him. 12 And he ſighed deeply in ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeek after a ſign? verily I ſay unto you, There ſhall no ſign be given to this generation. 13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip again, departed to the other ſide. 14 Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, they had in the ſhip with them only one loaf. 15 And he charged them, ſaying, Beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and the leaven of Herod. 16 And they reaſoned among themſelves, *It is* becauſe they had no loaves. 17 And when Jeſus knew *it*, he ſaith unto them, Why rea-

ſon ye in your hearts, becauſe ye have no loaves of bread? perceive ye not yet, neither mind your heart is blinded? 18 Having eyes, ſee ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? neither do ye remember? 19 When I brake the five loaves among five thouſand, how many baskets of fragments took ye up? They ſay unto him, Twelve. 20 And when the ſeven among four thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? and they ſaid, Seven. 21 And he ſaith unto them, How is it that ye do not yet mind? 22 And they come to Bethany, and they bring a blind man unto him, and beſought him to touch him. 23 And he took the blind mans hand, and led him out of the village, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asketh him, If thou ſeeſt ought. 24 And he looketh up, and ſaith, I ſee men as trees walking. 25 After that, he put hands again upon his eyes, and he began to look up: and he was reſtored, ſo as to ſee all things clearly. 26 And he ſent him away to his houſe; and he ſaid unto him, Go unto thine houſe, and tell it not to any one in the village 27 And Jeſus went out, and his diſciples, unto Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his diſciples, ſaying, Whom do men ſay that I am? 28 And they anſwered, him ſaying, John the Baptiſt: but others, Elias; and others, As One of the prophets. 29 And he himſelf asked them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth and ſaith unto him, Thou art the Chriſt. 30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no one about him. 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief prieſts and ſcribes, and be killed, and after three days riſe again. 32 And he ſpake that ſaying publickly. And Peter took *him*, and began to rebuke him. 33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behind me, Satan for thou perceiveſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men. 34 And when he had called the multitude unto him, with his diſciples, he ſaid, Whoſoever will follow me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſs, and follow me. 35 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; but whoſoever ſhall loſe it for the goſpels ſake, the ſame ſhall ſave it. 36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul? 37 For what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul? 38 But Whoſoever ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinful generation, of him alſo ſhall the Son of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

IX. And he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here with me, who ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſhall ſee the kingdom of God come with power. 2 And after ſix days, Jeſus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themſelves: and he was transfigured before them. 3 And his raiments became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow; ſuch as no one upon earth can ſo white them. 4 And Elias appeared unto them with Moſes: and talked with Jeſus. 5 And Peter anſwered and ſaid to Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here: and wilt thou that I make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for

Moſes,

Moſes, and one for Elias? 6 For he knew not what he ſhould ſay, for they were ſore afraid. 7 And there was a cloud overſhadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 8 And preſently when they had looked round about, they ſaw no one any more, ſave Jeſus only with themſelves. 9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they ſhould tell no one what things they had ſeen, till the Son of man were riſen from the dead. 10 But they kept that ſaying with themſelves, queſtioning one with another what it was when he ſhould riſe from the dead? 11 And they asked him, ſaying, Why ſay the ſcribes, Elias muſt firſt come? 12 And he anſwered and ſaid to them, If Elias cometh firſt, he will reſtore all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought. 13 I ſay unto you, that Elias is come, and they have done unto him whatſoever they would, as it is written of him. 14 And when he came to *his* diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude with them, and the ſcribes queſtioning with them. 15 And ſtraitway all the multitude, when they beheld Jeſus, were greatly amazed, and rejoycing, ſaluted him. 16 And he asked them, What queſtion ye among yourſelves? 17 And one of the multitude anſwered him; Maſter, I have brought unto thee my ſon, who hath a dumb Spirit: 18 And whereſoever he taketh him, he daſheth him againſt the ground; and he ſometh, and gnaſheth *his* teeth, and withereth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not caſt him out. 19 And he anſwered them, and ſaith, O unbelieving generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me. 20 And they brought him: and when he ſaw him, the ſpirit diſturbed him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming. 21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, from a Child. 22 And oft-times it caſteth him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him; but if thou canſt do any thing, O Lord, have compaſſion on us, and help us. 23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt believe, all things *are* poſſible to him that believeth. 24 And ſtraightway the father of the child cries out, and ſays with tears, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. 25 And when Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf ſpirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him. 26 And *it* cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him; and he was as dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead. 27 But Jeſus took hold of his hand, and lifted him up, and he aroſe. 28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him privately, Why could not we caſt it out? 29 And he ſaid unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and faſting. 30 And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee; and he would not that any man ſhould know *it*. 31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after three days he ſhall riſe again. 32 But they underſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to ask him. 33 And they came to Capharnaum, and being in the houſe, he asked them,

them, What was it that ye diſputed by the way? 34 But they held their peace: for they had diſputed among themſelves, who *ſhould be* the greateſt. 35 Then he ſat down, and called *them*; 36 And he took a child, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he ſaid unto them, 37 Whoſoever ſhall receive ſuch child in my name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that ſent me. 38 John anſwered him and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out dæmons in thy name, who followeth not with us; and we forbad *him*. 39 But he anſwered and ſaid, Do not ye forbid him: for there is no one who ſhall do a miracle in my name, that can ſoon ſpeak evil of me. 40 For he that is not againſt us, is on our part. 41 For whoſoever ſhall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, becauſe ye are Chriſts, verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall not loſe his reward. 42 And whoſoever ſhall offend one of *theſe* little ones that have faith, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged upon his neck, and he were caſt into the ſea. 43 And if thy hand ſcandalize thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands, to be caſt into gehenna, where is the unquenchable fire. 44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 45 And if thy foot ſcandalize thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into eternal life, than having two feet, to be caſt into gehenna, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched: 46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 47 And *if* thine eye ſcandalize thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to go away into gehenna: 48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 49 For every ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſalt, 50 Salt *is* good: but if the ſalt ſhall have loſt its ſaltneſs, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? Have ſalt in your ſelves, and be at peace one with another.

X. And he aroſe from thence, and cometh into the coaſts of Judea beyond Jordan: and the multitude came together unto him again; as they were wont; and he taught them again. 2 And the Phariſees asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him. 3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, What did Moſes command you? 4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to give, to write a bill of divorce, and to put *her* away. 5 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, For the hardneſs of your heart, Moſes wrote this precept. 6 But from the beginning, God made male and female. 7 And he ſaid, For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife: 8 And they two ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no longer two, but one fleſh. 9 What God hath joined, let not man put aſunder. 10 And in the houſe his diſciples asked him again of the ſame word. 11 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her. 12 And if a woman ſhall depart from her huſband, and marry another, ſhe committh adultery. 13 And they brought young children to him that he ſhould touch them; and *his* diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought *them*. 14 But when Jeſus ſaw *it*, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer very little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch

is

is the kingdom of God. 15 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he ſhall not enter thereinto. 16 And he called them to him, and put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them. 17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked *him*, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 18 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? *there is* none good, but one, *that is* God. 19 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not commit fornication, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſs, Defraud not, Honour father and mother. 20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto him, Maſter, all theſe have I obſerved from my youth. 21 Then Jeſus beholding him, loved him, and ſaid unto him, One thing thou lackeſt: go away, ſell what thou haſt, and give to the poor; and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven; and come, follow me. 22 And he was ſad at the ſaying, and went away grieved; for he had much wealth. 23 And Jeſus looked round about, and ſaith unto the diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 24 A camel may ſooner go through the eye of a needle, than a rich man enter into the kingdom of God. 25 And his diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Jeſus anſwereth again, and ſaith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God! 26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelves, Who then can be ſaved? 27 And Jeſus looking upon them, ſaith, With men *it is* impoſſible, but not with God, 28 And Peter began to ſay unto him, Lo, we have left all and have followed thee. 29 And Jeſus anſwered, Verily I ſay unto you, there is no one that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake, or for the ſake of the goſpel, 30 But he ſhall receive an hundredfold in this time: But he that hath left houſe, and ſiſters, and brethren, and mother, and children, and lands, with perſecution; in the world to come, ſhall receive eternal life. 31 But many firſt, ſhall be laſt: and the laſt, firſt. 32 And they were in the way going up to Jeruſalem: and Jeſus went with them; and they were amazed. And he took again the twelve, and began to ſay what things ſhould happen unto him, 33 Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Son of man ſhall be delivered unto the chief prieſts, and unto the ſcribes: and they ſhall condemn him to death, and ſhall deliver him to the gentiles; 34 And they ſhall mock him, and ſhall ſpit upon him, and after three days he ſhall riſe again. 35 And James and John the ſons of Zebedee come unto him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldſt do for us whatſoever we ſhall ask thee. 36 But he ſaith unto them, What is it that I ſhould do for you? 37 And they ſaid unto him, Grant unto us that we may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left hand, in thy glory. 38 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of; or be baptized with the baptiſm that I am baptized with? 39 And they ſaid, We can. And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptiſm

that I am baptized withal, ſhall ye be baptized: 40 But to ſit on my right hand or left hand, is not mine to give, but to them for whom it is prepared. 41 When the other ten heard *it*, they began to be much diſpleaſed with James and John. 42 And Jeſus called them to him, and ſaith unto them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exerciſe Lordſhip over them alſo; and their great ones exerciſe authority upon them. 43 But ſo it is not among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter: 44 And whoſoever of you will be the chief, ſhall be your ſervant. 45 For even the Son of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſom for many. 46 And he cometh to Jericho: and as he went out thence with his diſciples, and a great multitude, blind Bartimeus, the ſon of Timeus, ſat begging by the way-ſide, 47 And when he heard that it was Jeſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Jeſus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me. 48 And many threatened him that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou ſon of David have mercy on me 49 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and bid him be called: and they ſay to the blind man, Be of good comfort, riſe; he calleth thee. 50 And he caſt away his garment, leaped up, and came to him. 51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blind man ſaid unto him, O Lord, Rabbi, that I might receive my ſight. 52 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go away; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his ſight, and followed him in the way.

XI. And when he came nigh to Jeruſalem, and unto Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, 2 And ſaid unto them, Go away into the village over againſt you, and as ſoon as ye be entred, ye ſhall find a colt tied, whereon never man ſat; looſe, and bring him. 3 And if any one ſay unto you, Why do you looſe the colt? ſay ye, that the Lord hath need of him; and ſtraightway he ſends him again. 4 And they went away and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met: and they looſe him. 5 And ſome of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt? 6 And they ſaid, even as Jeſus had ſaid to them: and they let them go. 7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and they caſt his garments on him; and he ſat upon him. 8 And many ſpread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and ſtrawed in the way. 9 And they that went along, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: 10 And bleſſed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh: Hoſanna in the higheſt. 11 And he entered into Jeruſalem, and into the temple; And when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the hour of evening was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve diſciples. 12 And on the morrow as they came from Bethany, he was hungry. 13 And ſeeing a fig-tree from far, having leaves, he came, to ſee if there were any thing thereon, and he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*. 14 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his diſciples heard. 15 And they entred into Jeruſalem: and when Jeſus

was

was in the temple he began to caſt out thence thoſe that ſold and bought in the temple, and the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves; 16 And would not ſuffer that any one ſhould carry a veſſel through the temple. 17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, It is written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. 18 And the ſcribes and chief prieſts heard, *and* ſought how they might deſtroy him; for they feared him, becauſe all the multitude was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine. 19 And when even was come, he went out of the city. 20 And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. 21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold, the fig-tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away. 22 And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them, If ye had the faith of God, 23 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall he ſaith ſhall come to paſs, he ſhall have whatſoever he ſaith. 24 Therefore I ſay unto you, What things ye deſire when ye pray, believe that ye ſhall receive *them*, and ye ſhall have *them* 25 And when ye ſtand, praying, forgive, if ye have ought againſt any: and your Father alſo, who is in heaven will forgive you *your* treſpaſſes. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven, forgive your treſpaſſes. 27 And he cometh again to Jeruſalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and elders of the people, 28 And ſay unto him, By what authority doſt thou theſe things? Who gave thee this authority to do theſe things? 29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo ask you one word, anſwer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do theſe things. 30 The baptiſm of John, was it from the heavens, or of men? anſwer me, 31 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, What ſhall we ſay? If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay to us, Why then did ye not believe him? 32 If we ſhall ſay, Of men, we fear the people: for all men knew John, that he was a prophet indeed. 33 And they anſwered and ſaid unto Jeſus, We know not. But Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto him, [them] Neither do I ſay to you by what authority I do theſe things.

XII. And he began to ſpeak unto them by parables. A man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. 2 And at the ſeaſon he ſent to the husbandmen a ſervant, that they might give him of the fruit of the vineyard. 3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and ſent *him* away empty to him. 4 And again he ſent unto them another ſervant; and they beheaded him, and expoſed him to contempt, 5 And he ſent another ſervant; and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, but killing others. 6 Having yet therefore one ſon, the well-beloved, he ſent him alſo laſt of all, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon. 7 But the husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours. 8 And they took, and killed *him*, and caſt him out of the vineyard. 9 What will therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will give

give the vineyard unto others. 10 And have ye not read this ſcripture? The ſtone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner. 11 This was from the Lord, and is marvellous in our eyes. 12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the multitude, for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went away. 13 And they ſend certain of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to entangle him in *his* words. 14 And the Phariſees asked him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth: Tell us, Is it lawful to give capitation money to Ceſar, or not? 15 But Jeſus ſeeing their hypocriſie, ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a denarius that I may ſee *it*. 16 And they brought *it*: and he ſaith unto them, Whoſe *is* this image and ſuperſcription? and they ſaid unto him, Ceſars. 17 But Jeſus anſwering ſaid, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him. 18 Then come unto him the Sadducees, who ſay there is no reſurrection; and they asked him, ſaying. 19 Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and hath a wife, and leave no children, that his brother ſhall take his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother. 20 There were therefore ſeven brethren among you: and the firſt took a wife, and died, and left no ſeed. 21 And the ſecond took her, and died, neither left he any ſeed: 22 And in like manner the ſeven had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo. 23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeven had her to wife. 24 But Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Do ye not therefore err, becauſe ye know not the ſcriptures, neither know ye the power of God? 25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels who are in the heavens. 26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: have ye not read in the book of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake unto him, ſaying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye therefore do greatly err. 28 And one of the ſcribes came, and having heard them reaſoning together, and ſeeing that he had anſwered them well, asked him, ſaying, Maſter, Which is the firſt commandment? 29 But Jeſus anſwered him, and ſaid, The firſt of all *is*, Hear, Iſrael, The Lord our God is one Lord; 30 And thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength: this is the firſt commandment. 31 But the ſecond *is* like to this, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: there is none other commandment greater than theſe. 32 And the ſcribe ſaid unto him, Well, Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none but he. 33 And to love him with all *thy* heart, and with all *thy* power, and with all *thy* ſoul, and to love *thy* neighbour as thy ſelf, is more than whole burnt-offerings and ſacrifices. 34 And when Jeſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man durſt ask him any queſtion. 35 And Jeſus anſwered, while he taught in the temple, How ſay the ſcribes that Chriſt is the ſon of David?

vid? 36 David himſelf ſays, by the Holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I ſhall put thine enemies beneath thy feet. 37 David himſelf calleth him Lord; and whence is he his ſon? And the multitude was great, and heard him gladly. 38 But he ſaid unto them as he was teaching, Beware of the ſcribes, and publicans, who delight to go in long clothing, and to be ſaluted in the markets. 39 And the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the uppermoſt ſeats at feaſts: 40 They devour widows houſes, and on the pretence of orphans make long prayers: theſe ſhall receive far greater judgement. 41 And Jeſus ſat over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the multitude caſt in much. 42 But there came one widow, and ſhe threw in two mites, which are a farthing. 43 And Jeſus called unto him his diſciples, and ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that this poor widow hath caſt more in than all they who have caſt into the treaſury. 44 For all theſe did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhe of her want did caſt in all that ſhe had, all her living.

XIII. And as he went out of the temple, one of his diſciples ſaith unto him, Maſter, ſee what ſtones, and what buildings of the temple are theſe. 2 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, See you theſe great buildings? Verily I ſay unto you, that there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another here, that ſhall not be thrown down; and in three days another ſhall be raiſed without hands. 3 And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, over againſt the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew aſked him by himſelf, 4 Tell us when theſe things ſhall be, and what the ſign when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled? 5 And Jeſus anſwering, began to ſay unto them, Take heed leſt any one deceive you. 6 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am he: and ſhall deceive many. 7 And when ye ſhall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not diſturbed: for that muſt needs be; but the end *ſhall* not be yet. 8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom; and there ſhall be earthquakes in *divers* places, and famines: theſe are the beginning of ſorrows. 9 Afterward they ſhall deliver you your ſelves up to councils; and in the ſynagogues ye ſhall be beaten, and ye ſhall be ſet before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony to them. 10 And the goſpel muſt firſt be preached unto all nations. 11 And when they ſhall lead, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye ſhall ſpeak; but whatſoever ſhall be given you in that Hour, that ſpeak ye: for it is not ye that ſpeak, but the Holy Ghoſt. 12 And the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſon: and children ſhall riſe up againſt parents, and ſhall put them to death. 13 And ye ſhall be hated of all for my name: but he that endures unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved. 14 But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſtanding where it ought not, let him that readeth, mind what he readeth, then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains: 15 And let him that is on the houſe-top, not go down into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe. 16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back to take up his garment. 17 Wo to them that are with child, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe days. 18 And pray

ye that [theſe things] be not in the the winter. 19 For thoſe days ſhall be afflictions, ſuch as have not been from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, and may this not be again. 20 And except that the Lord had ſhortned thoſe days, for his elects ſake, no fleſh ſhould be ſaved: but for the elects ſake, whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortned the days. 21 And then, if any one ſhall ſay, Lo, here *is* Chriſt, or lo, there: believe it not. 22 For falſe prophets ſhall ariſe, and ſhall make ſigns and wonders, to ſeduce, if *it were* poſſible, the elect. 23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things. 24 But in thoſe days, after that tribulation, the ſun ſhall be darkned, and the moon ſhall not give her light: 25 And the ſtars of heaven ſhall be falling, and the powers of the heavens ſhall be ſhaken. 26 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming upon the clouds; with great power and glory. 27 And then ſhall he ſend the angels, and ſhall gather together the elect from the four winds, from the uttermoſt parts of the earth, to the uttermoſt parts of heaven. 28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves of itſelf, ye know that ſummer is already near: 29 So ye likewiſe, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things come to paſs, know that it is nigh, at the doors. 30 Verily I ſay unto you, that this generation ſhall not paſs, till all theſe things be done. 31 Heaven and earth ſhall paſs away: but my words ſhall not paſs away. 32 But of that day or hour knoweth no one, no not the angels who are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. 33 Take ye heed therefore, watch: for ye know not when the time *is*. 34 As a man taking a far journey, who left his houſe, and gave authority to his ſervants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 35 Watch ye therefore, for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe cometh; at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning; 36 Leſt coming out ſuddenly, he find you ſleeping. 37 And what I ſay unto you *is*, Watch.

XIV. After two days was the paſſover: and the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes ſought how they might take him, and put him to death. 2 But they ſaid, Leſt there be on the feaſt an uproar of the people. 3 And Jeſus being in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaſter-box of ointment; and ſhe brake the alabaſter-box, and poured it on his head. 4 But his diſciples had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment? 5 This ointment might have been ſold for more than three hundred denarii, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured at her. 6 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? ſhe hath wrought a good work in me. 7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whenſoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. 8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. 9 But verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever the goſpel ſhall be preached throughout the whole world, what ſhe alſo hath done ſhall be ſpoken of, for a memorial of her. 10 And Judas Scarioth, one of the twelve, went unto the chief prieſts, to betray him. 11 And they were glad, and promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently

ly

ly betray him: 12 And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they killed the paſſover, the diſciples ſay unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare for thee, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſover? 13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, ſaying, Go ye into the city, and a man bearing a pitcher of water ſhall meet you: follow him. 14 And whereſoever he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the maſter of the houſe, The maſter ſaith, Where is my gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſover with my diſciples? 15 And he will ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared: and there make ready for us. 16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the city, and did as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſover. 17 But in the evening he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they ſat and did eat, Jeſus ſaith, Verily I ſay unto you, one of you who eateth with me, will betray me. 19 And they began to be ſorrowful, and to ſay unto him one by one, Is it I? and another, Is it I? 20 And he ſaith unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the diſh. 21 The Son of man indeed is betrayed, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom he is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had not been born. 22 And as they did eat, he took bread, and bleſſed, and brake, and gave to them, and ſaid, Take *it*: this is my body. 23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my blood of the covenant, which is ſhed for many. 25 Verily I ſay unto you, I will not drink any more of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I ſhall drink it new in the kingdom of God. 26 And when they had ſung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. 27 Then Jeſus ſaith unto them, All ye ſhall be offended: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered. 28 But after I am riſen, I will go before you unto Galilee. 29 But Peter ſaith unto him, If all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I be offended. 30 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow thou wilt deny me thrice. 31 But he ſaid, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe ſaid they all. 32 And they came to a place which was named Gethſemanei: and he ſaith to them, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heavy, 34 Then ſaith he unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. 35 And he proceeded a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, that if it were poſſible this hour might paſs from him. 36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, All things *are* poſſible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheleſs, not what I will, but what thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith unto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? could not ye watch one hour? 38 Watch ye and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the ſpirit truly *is* willing, but the fleſh *is* weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed. 40 And when he came, he found them aſleep, for their eyes were heavy: neither knew they what to anſwer him. 41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on, and take your reſt: the end is very near, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed

into the hands of ſinners. 42 Riſe up, let us go: lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand. 43 And while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas Scarioth, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders. 44 And he that betrayed him, had given a ſign, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſs, is he, lay hold of him, and lead *him* away ſafely. 45 And he came to him, and ſaith, Rabbi, and kiſſed him. 46 And they laid their hands *on him*, and ſeized him. 47 And one of them drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his ear. 48 And he ſaid unto them, Are ye come out againſt a thief, with ſwords and ſtaves, to take me? 49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye ſeized me not: but that the ſcriptures may be fulfilled. 50 And they all forſook him and fled. 51 But a certain young man followed them, having a linen cloth caſt about his naked body; and they laid hold on him. 52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked. 53 And they led Jeſus away to the high prieſt: and all the chief prieſts, and the elders, and the ſcribes came together to him. 54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high prieſt; and he ſat with the ſervants, warming himſelf at the fire. 55 And the chief prieſts and the whole council ſought for witneſs againſt Jeſus that they might put him to death; and found none. 56 For many bare falſe witneſs and ſpake againſt him, but their teſtimony did not agree. 57 And others aroſe, and bare falſe witneſs againſt him, ſaying, 58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy the temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will raiſe up another made without hands. 59 But neither ſo did their teſtimony agree. 60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the midſt, and asked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſs againſt thee? 61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. The high prieſt ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Son of the Bleſſed? 62 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaith to him, I am: and ye ſhall ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, with the clouds of heaven. 63 But the high prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need have we any farther of witneſſes? 64 Ye have heard his blaſphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. 65 And ſome began to ſpit on his face, and they buffeted him, and ſaid unto him, Propheſie: and they ſtruck him with the palms of their hands. 66 And as Peter was in the palace, there cometh to him one of the maids of the high prieſt. 67 And ſeeing Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, and ſaid, Thou waſt with Jeſus of Nazareth. 68 But he denied, ſaying, I neither know nor underſtand what thou ſayſt. He went out into the porch; and the cock crew. 69 And the maid ſeeing him again, he denyed again, and ſhe began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is *one* of them. 70 And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid again. Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean. 71 But he began to curſe, and to ſay, I know not the man of whom ye ſpeak. 72 And preſently the cock crew the ſecond time. And Peter called to mind the word that Jeſus ſaid. And when he thought thereon, he began to weep.

XV. And ſtraightway in the morning the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders and ſcribes, and

and the whole council, and bound Jeſus, and led *him* away into the hall, and delivered *him* to Pilate. 2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwering ſaith unto him, Thou ſayſt it. 3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things. 4 And Pilate asked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they accuſe thee of. 5 But Jeſus yet anſwered nothing; ſo that Pilate marvelled. 6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner whomſoever they required. 7 And there was one named Barabbas, who lay bound with them that had made an inſurrection, who had committed murder in the inſurrection. 8 And the whole multitude got up, and began to deſire him *to do* as he had ever done unto them. 9 But Pilate anſwered and ſaith to them, Will ye that I releaſe the king of the Jews? 10 For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envy. 11 But the chief prieſts perſuaded the multitude that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them. 12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid unto them, What will ye then that I ſhall do unto the king of the Jews? 13 And they cried out again, ſaying, Crucifie him. 14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, What evil hath he then done? And they cried out exceedingly, Crucifie him. 15 And Pilate releaſed Barabbas unto them, but he ſcourged him, and delivered Jeſus to be crucified. 16 And the ſoldiers led him away into the hall, which is the Pretorium; and they call the whole band. 17 And they put him on purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it upon *him*. 18 And began to ſalute him, Hail, king of the Jews. 19 And they ſmote his head with a reed, and ſpit upon him. 20 And when they had taken off the purple from him, they put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie *him*. 21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who was paſſing by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his croſs. 22 And they led him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſcull. 23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: and he received *it* not. 24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, *and* caſt a lot upon them, what *every one* ſhould take. 25 And it was the third hour, and they guarded him. 26 But the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written over, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27 And with him were crucified two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on the left. 29 And they that paſſed by, blaſphemed him, wagging *their* heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt *it* in three days! 30 Save thy ſelf, and come down from the croſs. 31 But the chief prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelves with the ſcribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave. 32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſs, that we may ſee and believe him. And they that were crucified with him, reproached him. 33 And when the ſixth hour was come, there was darkneſs over the whole earth, until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jeſus called with a loud voice, *Elei, Elei, Lama Zaphthani?* which is, being interpreted, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?* [* reproached me. *Gr.*] 35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard *it*, ſaid, This man calleth Elias. 36 And one ran and filled a ſponge

a ſponge with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone: let us ſee whether Elias will come to take him down. 37 And Jeſus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt. 38 And the vail of the temple was rent into two parts, from the top to the bottom. 39 And when the centurion who ſtood there over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the Son of God. 40 There were women looking from afar: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the leſs, and of Joſes, and Salome; 41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, followed him: and many other women who came up with him unto Jeruſalem. 42 And now when the even was come, becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath. 43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſellor, who alſo expected the kingdom of God, came, and went boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus. 44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he were already dead. 45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph. 46 Now Joſeph had bought fine linen, and he took him, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a ſtone unto the door of the ſepulchre, and departed. 47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, beheld the place where he was laid;

XVI. And they went and bought ſweet ſpices, that they might anoint him. 2 And early in the morning, the firſt *day* of the week, they came unto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the ſun. 3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the door of the ſepulchre? 4 for it was very great. 4 And they come and find the ſtone rolled away. 5 And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. 6 And the Angel ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye ſeek Jeſus of Nazareth, who was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold his place where they laid him. 7 But go and tell his diſciples and Peter, that lo I go before you into Galilee: there ſhall ye ſee me, as I ſaid unto you. 8 And they went out, and fled from the ſepulchre; for fear and an extaſy ſeized upon them, and they were amazed: they ſaid nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9 NOW when he was riſen early, the firſt *day* of the week, he made himſelf known firſt to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeven dæmons. 10 She went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And they heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, and they did not believe him. 12 And after, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. 13 And they went away and told *it* unto the reſt, neither believed they them. 14 But afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they ſat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardneſs of heart, becauſe they believed not them who had ſeen him after he was riſen. 15 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into the world, and preach the goſpel to every creature. 16 For he that believeth and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved; but he that believeth not, ſhall be condemned. 17 And theſe ſigns ſhall follow them that believe; In my name

ſhall

ſhall they caſt out dæmons: they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues. 18 And they ſhall take up ſerpents in their hands, and if they drink any deadly thing it ſhall not at all hurt them; they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover. 19 So then after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and ſat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with ſigns following. Amen.

The ACTS of the Apoſtles.

CHAP. I.

THE former Treatiſe have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jeſus began both to do and teach. 2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghoſt, had given commandment to preach the Goſpel unto the apoſtles, whom he had choſen. 3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofs, being ſeen of them forty days, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: 4 And being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Jeruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, which, ſaith he, ye have heard by my mouth. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye ſhall be baptized with the Holy Ghoſt, which ye ſhall receive not many days hence. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him ſaying, Lord, doſt thou at this time reſtore again the kingdom to Iſrael? 7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know the times or ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 8 But ye ſhall receive power after that the Holy Ghoſt is come upon you: and ye ſhall be my witneſſes both in Jeruſalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt part of the earth. 9 And when he had ſpoken theſe things, a cloud received him, and he was taken out of their ſight. 10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he was going, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparel; 11 And they ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing? This ſame Jeſus who is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come, in like manner as ye have ſeen him go into heaven. 12 Then returned they unto Jeruſalem, from the mount called the mount of Olives, which is near to Jeruſalem, a ſabbath-day's journey off. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into the upper room, where abode both Peter, John, and James, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the ſon* of Alpheus, Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the* Son of James. 14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer, with the women, and children, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, and his brethren. 15 But in thoſe days Peter ſtood up in the midſt of the diſciples, and ſaid, (for the multitude of the names together were about

an hundred and twenty. 16 Men, brethren, this ſcripture muſt needs be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David ſpake before concerning Judas, who was guide to them that took Jeſus. 17 For he was numbered among us, and who obtained the lot of this miniſtry. 18 Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out. 19 Which alſo was known unto all the dwellers at Jeruſalem; inſomuch as that field is called in *their* tongue, Aceldamach, that is to ſay, The field of blood. 20 For it is written in the book of pſalms, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no one dwell therein: and his office let another take. 21 Wherefore of theſe men who have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jeſus Chriſt went in and out among us. 22 Beginning from the baptiſm of John, until the day that he was taken up from us, muſt one of theſe be appointed to be a witneſs with us of his reſurrection. 23 And they ſet up two, Joſeph called Barnabas, who was ſirnamed Juſtus, and Matthias. 24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou, Lord, who knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew which one thou haſt choſen out of theſe two. 25 That he may take the place of this miniſtry and apoſtleſhip, from which Judas fell, that he might go to his own place. 26 And they gave their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was admitted into the number of the twelve apoſtles.

II. And it came to paſs in thoſe days, that the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, *and* they were all in one place. 2 And lo ſuddenly there came a ſound from heaven, as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and they ſat upon each of them: 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5 *Now* there were dwelling at Jeruſalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. 6 And when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, and they heard every one ſpeak in their *own* languages. 7 And they were amazed and marvelled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe who ſpeak, Galileans? 8 And how hear we every man in our tongue, wherein we were born? 9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia, 10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt alſo, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Jews and proſelytes, 11 Cretes, and Arabians; we do hear them ſpeak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. 12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt one among another what had happened, and ſaying, What meaneth this? 13 Others mocked, ſaying, Theſe are full of new wine. 14 Then Peter ſtanding up with the ten Apoſtles, firſt lift up his voice, and ſaid unto them thus, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jeruſalem, be this known unto you, *and* hearken to my words: 15 For theſe are not drunken,

as

as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third hour of the day. 16 But this is that which was ſpoken by the prophet. 17 It ſhall come to paſs in the laſt days, ſaith the Lord, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all fleſh: and their ſons and their daughters ſhall propheſy, and the young men ſhall ſee viſions, and the old men ſhall dream dreams: 18 And on my ſervants, and on my handmaidens I will pour out of my Spirit: 19 And I will ſhew wonders in heaven above, and ſigns in the earth beneath; 20 The ſun ſhall be turned into darkneſs, and the moon into blood, before that great day of the Lord come. 21 And it ſhall come to paſs, whoſoever ſhall call on the name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved. 22 Ye men of Iſrael, hear theſe words; Jeſus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles and wonders and ſigns, all which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelves know: 23 Him, being given you by the determinate counſel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by a wicked hand have faſtned to a croſs, and ſlain: 24 Whom God hath raiſed up, having looſed the pains of Hades: becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it. 25 For David ſpeaketh concerning him, I foreſaw my Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moved. 26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad: moreover alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope, 27 That thou wilt not leave my ſoul in Hades, neither wilt thou deliver thine holy One to ſee corruption. 28 Thou haſt made known to me the ways of life; thou ſhalt fill me with joy with thy countenance. 29 Men, brethren, let me freely ſpeak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with us until this day: 30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had ſworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his † heart, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe up Chriſt, and to place him on his throne. 31 He foreſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, that he was not left in Hades, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption. 32 This Jeſus therefore hath God raiſed up, whereof we all are witneſſes. 33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promiſe of the Holy Ghoſt, he hath poured out upon you this, which ye now both ſee and hear. 34 For David is not aſcended into the heavens: but he ſaid himſelf, The LORD ſaith unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 35 Until I make thy foes the footſtool of thy feet. 36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that Jeſus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Chriſt. 37 Then all they that were come together and had heard, were pricked in their heart, and ſome of them ſaid to Peter, and to the apoſtles, Men, brethren, ſhew us what we ſhall do? 38 But Peter ſaith unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you, in the name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſins, and ye ſhall receive the gift of the Holy Ghoſt. 39 For the promiſe is ours, and to our children, and to all that are afar off, as many

† *read* loins.

as the Lord our God ſhall call. 40 And with many other words did he teſtify and exhort them, ſaying, Save your ſelves from this untoward generation. 41 Then they that believed his word, were baptized; and the ſame day there were added about three thouſand ſouls. 42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the apoſtles doctrine at Jeruſalem, and communion, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. 43 And fear was upon every ſoul: and many wonders and ſigns were done by the apoſtles. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things cm mon. 45 And as many as had poſſeſſions of goods, ſold them, and parted them to all as every one had need. 46 And they all continued in the temple, and from houſe to houſe, and breaking bread, partook of meat with gladneſs and ſingleneſs of heart. 47 Praiſing God, and having favour with all the world. And the Lord added to the church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaved.

III. Now Peter and John went up in thoſe days into the temple, at the evening ninth hour of prayer. 2 And lo a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entred into the temple. 3 He fixing his eyes *on them* and ſeeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms of them. 4 But Peter looking upon him, with John, ſaid, Fix thine eyes on us. 5 And he fixed his eyes on them, expecting to receive ſomething of them. 6 Then Peter ſaid, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have give I thee: In the name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, Walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and raiſed *him* up, and immediately he ſtood up, and his feet and ankle bones received ſtrength. 8 And he leaping up, ſtood, and walked, rejoicing, and entered with them into the temple, praiſing God. 9 And all the people ſaw him walking about and praiſing God. 10 And they knew him, that it was he who ſat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. 11 And as Peter and John went out, he went out together with them, taking hold of them. But thoſe that were amazed ſtood in the cloiſter called Solomon's. 12 But Peter anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye men of Iſrael, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye ſo earneſtly on us, as though by our own power or piety we had done this? 13 The God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jeſus Chriſt, whom ye delivered up to Judgment, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined and willing to let him go. 14 But ye oppreſſed the holy one, and the juſt, and deſired a murderer to be granted unto you, 15 And killed the prince of life, whom God raiſed from the dead; whereof we are witneſſes. 16 And through the faith of his name, hath his name ſtrengthened this man, whom ye ſee, and know that the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect ſoundneſs in the preſence of you all. 17 And now men and Brethren, know ye, that you indeed through

through ignorance did a wicked thing, as alſo your rulers. 18 But what God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled. 19 Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your ſins may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come upon you, from the face of the Lord. 20 And he ſhall ſend Jeſus Chriſt, who was before ordained for you. 21 Whom the heaven muſt receive, until the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of his holy prophets. 22 Moſes truly ſaid unto our fathers, A prophet ſhall the Lord our God raiſe up unto you, of our brethren, like unto me; him ſhall ye hear in all things whatſoever he ſhall ſay unto you. 23 And it ſhall come to paſs, every ſoul which will not hear that prophet, ſhall be deſtroyed from among the people. 24 All the prophets alſo from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as have ſpoken, have likewiſe ſpoken of theſe days. 25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, ſaying unto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed. 26 Unto you firſt, God having raiſed up his Son, ſent him forth to bleſs *you*, in turning away every one from your iniquities.

IV. And as they ſpake theſe words unto the people, the prieſts, and the Sadducees came. 2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached Jeſus in the reſurrection of the dead. 3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now evening. 4 But many of them which heard the word, believed; and the number of the men was about five thouſand. 5 And it came to paſs on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and ſcribes, 6 And Annas the high prieſt, and Caiphas, and Jonathan, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high prieſt, were gathered together at Jeruſalem. 7 And when they had ſet them in the midſt, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this? 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghoſt, ſaid unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Iſrael, 9 If we this day be examined by you of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; 10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, even by him doth this man ſtand here before you whole. 11 This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. 12 Neither is there ſalvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given to men whereby we muſt be ſaved. 13 Now when they ſaw the boldneſs of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned men, they marvelled, but they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jeſus. 14 And beholding the man who had been healed ſtanding with them, they could neither do nor ſay any thing againſt *it*. 15 When they had commanded them to be carried away out of the council, they conferred among themſelves. 16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? for

for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* more manifeſt to all them that dwell in Jeruſalem, and we cannot deny *it*. 17 *But* that it ſpread no further among the people, we will therefore threaten them, that they ſpeak henceforth to no man in this name. 18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeak at all, nor teach in the name of Jeſus. 19 But Peter anſwering with John, ſaid unto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, Judge ye. 20 For we cannot but ſpeak the things which we have ſeen and heard. 21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, not finding a cauſe why they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done. 22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom the miracle of healing was ſhewed. 23 But the Apoſtles being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief prieſts and elders had ſaid unto them. 24 And when they heard that, and acknowledged the power of God, they lift up *their* voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou *art* God who haſt made heaven, and earth, and the ſea, and all things that in them are: 25 Who by the Holy Spirit, by the mouth of thy ſervant David haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? 26 The kings of the earth ſtood up, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt. 27 For of a truth in this city againſt thy holy Son Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together, 28 To do whatſoever thy hand and thy counſel determined before to be done. 29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy ſervants, that with all boldneſs they may ſpeak thy word, 30 By ſtretching forth *thine* hand to heal: and that ſigns and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy Son Jeſus. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſs to every one that would believe. 32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one ſoul: neither was there any difference among them: neither ſaid any that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his own, but they had all things common. 33 And with great power gave the apoſtles witneſs of the reſurrection of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: and great grace was upon them all. 34 And no one among them wanted: for as many as were poſſeſſors of lands or houſes: ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold, 35 And laid *them* down at the apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made unto every one according as he had need. 36 And Joſeph, who by the apoſtles was ſirnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The ſon of conſolation) of the Country of Cyprus, a Levite, 37 Having land, ſold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apoſtles feet.

V. But

V. But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion, 2 And kept back *part* of the price, the wife alſo being privy; and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apoſtles feet. 3 But Peter ſaid unto Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghoſt, and for thee to keep back *part* of the price of the land? 4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was ſold, was it not in *thine own* power? why haſt thou conceived to do this wicked thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied unto men, but unto God. 5 And when Ananias heard theſe words, he fell down immediately and gave up the ghoſt: and great fear came on all them that heard *it*. 6 And the young men aroſe, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*. 7 And it was about the ſpace of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 But Peter ſaid unto her, I will aſk thee then, whether ye ſold the land for ſo much? And ſhe *ſaid*, Yes, for ſo much. 9 Then Peter *ſaid* unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them who have buried thy huſband *are* at the door, and ſhall carry thee out. 10 And ſhe fell down ſtraightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghoſt: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying *her* forth, when ſhe was made ready, buried *her* by her huſband. 11 And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon as many as heard theſe things. 12 And by the hands of the apoſtles were many ſigns and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in the temple, in Solomon's cloiſter. 13 And of the reſt durſt no one join himſelf to them: but the people magnified them. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women. 15 Inſomuch that they brought forth their ſick into the ſtreets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that when Peter came, the ſhadow paſſing by, might overſhadow ſome of them: for they were freed from every infirmity which every one had. 16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities together round about unto Jeruſalem, bringing the ſick, and them who were vexed with unclean ſpirits: who were all healed. 17 Then the high prieſt roſe up, and all they that were with him, which is the ſect of the Sadducees, and were filled with indignation, 18 And laid hands on the apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon. 19 Then by night the angel of the Lord opened the priſon-doors, and brought them forth, and ſaid, 20 Go, ſtand, and ſpeak in the temple, all the words of this life. 21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early, and taught. But the high prieſt aroſe in the morning, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the ſenate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to have them brought. 22 But when the officers came, and had opened the priſon, and found them not within, they returned, and told, 23 Saying, The priſon found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no one within. 24 Now when the captain of the temple, and the chief prieſts heard

heard theſe ſayings, they doubted of them whereunto it would grow. 25 Then came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put into priſon, are ſtanding in the temple, and teaching the people. 26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them with violence: fearing the people, leſt they ſhould have been ſtoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they ſet *them* in the council: and the Prieſt aſked them, 28 Saying, Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this name? Behold, ye have filled Jeruſalem with your doctrine, and will bring that man's blood upon us. 29 *Then Peter and the apoſtles anſwered and ſaid*, We ought to obey God rather than men. 30 But Peter ſaid unto them, The God of our fathers raiſed up Jeſus, whom ye ſlew, and hanged on a tree. 31 Him hath God exalted in glory, a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Iſrael, and forgiveneſs of ſins in him. 32 And *we are his* witneſſes of theſe things; and alſo the Holy Ghoſt, whom God hath given to them that obey him. 33 When they heard *that*, they were cut, and took counſel to ſlay them. 34 Then ſtood there up one of the council, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apoſtles forth a little while. 35 And ſaid unto the rulers, and the members of the council, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelves, what ye are about to do as to theſe men. 36 For before theſe days roſe up Theudas, boaſting himſelf to be a great man, and to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themſelves: who came to nought of himſelf, and all, as many as obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought. 37 After him roſe up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed. 38 And now, Brethren, I ſay unto you, Refrain from theſe men, and let them alone, without defiling your hands: for if this counſel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought: 39 But if it be of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; neither you, nor kings, nor tyrants. Abſtain therefore from theſe men; leſt haply ye be found to be fighters againſt God. 40 And to him they ſubmitted: and when they had called the apoſtles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeak in the name of Jeſus, and let them go. 41 The apoſtles therefore departed from the preſence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for *his* name. 42 And daily in the temple, and in every houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

VI. And in theſe days when the diſciples were multiplied, there was a murmuring of the Heleniſts againſt the Hebrews, becauſe their widows were neglected in the daily miniſtration, in the miniſtration of the Hebrews. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the diſciples unto them, and ſaid unto them, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leave the word of God, and ſerve tables. 3 What is it therefore, brethren? Look ye out from among your ſelves ſeven men, atteſted to be full of the Spirit, and wiſdom, whom we may appoint

over

over this buſineſs. 4 But we will give our ſelves continually to prayer, and to the miniſtry of the word. 5 And this ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude of the diſciples; and they choſe Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the Holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch. 6 Theſe were ſet alſo before the apoſtles: who when they had prayed, laid *their* hands on them. 7 And the word of the Lord increaſed; and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Jeruſalem greatly; and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith. 8 And Stephen full of grace and power, did great wonders and miracles by the name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 9 Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, diſputing with Stephen. 10 Who could not reſiſt the wiſdom that was in him, and the Holy Spirit by which he ſpake, becauſe they were reproved by him with all boldneſs; not being therefore able to oppoſe the truth, 11 They ſuborned men who ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemies againſt Moſes, and God. 12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the ſcribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council, 13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes againſt him, who ſaid, This Man ceaſeth not to ſpeak words againſt the holy place, and the law. 14 For we have heard him ſay, that this Jeſus of Nazareth will deſtroy this place, and will change the cuſtoms which Moſes delivered us. 15 And all that ſat in the council, looked ſtedfaſtly on him, and ſaw his face, as if it had been the face of an angel ſtanding in the midſt of them.

VII. Then ſaid the high prieſt, to Stephen, Is then this thing ſo? 2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers hear, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraam, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charan, 3 And ſaid unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and thy kindred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. 4 Then Abraam came out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charan: and he was there; and when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye alſo do now dwell; and our fathers who were before us. 5 And he gave him no inheritance in it, no not to ſet his foot on: But he promiſed that he would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when he had no child. 6 And God ſpake thus to him, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourn in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years. 7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I judge, ſaid God: and after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerve me in this place. 8 And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: and ſo he begat Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eighth day: and Iſaac Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs moved with envy, ſold Joſeph into Egypt: but God was with him, 10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wiſdom in the ſight of Pharaoh king of

Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his houſe. 11 Now there came a famine over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no ſuſtenance. 12 When therefore Jacob heard that there were proviſions in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers the firſt time. 13 And at the ſecond Joſeph was made known to his brethren; and Joſeph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. 14 Then ſent Joſeph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, ſeventy five: 15 † And Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, both he and our fathers, 16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraam bought for a ſum of money of the ſons of Emmor of Sychem. 17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had promiſed to Abraam, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18 Till another king aroſe, which did not remember Joſeph. 19 The ſame dealt alſo deceitfully with our kindred, and evil entreated *our* fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the end they might not live. 20 In which time Moſes was born, and was fair to God, and nouriſhed up in his fathers houſe three months: 21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nouriſhed *him* for *her* ſon. 22 And Moſes was educated in all the wiſdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in his words and in deeds. 23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael. 24 And ſeeing one *of them* ſuffer wrong by one of that country, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand. 25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they underſtood not. 26 And the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them as they fought, and ſaw them injured, and *would have* made peace between them, ſaying, what do ye, Men and brethren; why do ye injure one another? 27 But he that injured his neighbour, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? 28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday? 29 And Moſes fled at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſons. 30 And afterwards when his forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſs of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord, in a flame of fire of a buſh. 31 When Moſes ſaw *it*, he wondered at the ſight: and as he drew near to behold, the Lord ſpake unto him, ſaying, 32 I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraam, and the God of Iſaac, and

† *Read the text thus, from the Old Teſtament Hiſtory. Joſh.* xxiv. 32. *Teſt. Sym.* §. 8. *Teſt. Benj.* §. 12. Jacob died, He and our fathers: And they were laid in the ſepulchre which Abraam bought for a ſum of money, of Ephron, the ſon of Zohar, that lived at Mamre; and were tranſlated to the ſepulchre which Jacob bought, for a ſum of money, of Emmor, that lived at Sychem.

and the God of Jacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold. 33 And there came a voice to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feet: for the place on which thou ſtandeſt is holy ground. 34 For I have ſeen alſo, I have ſeen the affliction of the people who is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt. 35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? the ſame did God ſend both a ruler and a deliverer, with the hand of an angel who appeared to him in the buſh. 36 He brought them out, having done wonders and ſigns in the land of Egypt, and in the Red ſea, and in the wilderneſs forty years. 37 This is that Moſes who ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, A prophet ſhall God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, like unto me. 38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſs, with the angel who ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us. 39 Becauſe our fathers would not obey, but rejected *him*, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, 40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for this Moſes, who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. 41 And they made a calf in thoſe days, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. 42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of forty years in the wilderneſs? 43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of the god Rempham, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away into the Parts of Babylon. 44 Your fathers had the tabernacle of witneſs in the wilderneſs, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen. 45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Joſhua into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of your fathers, unto the days of David. 46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to find a tabernacle for the houſe of Jacob. 47 But Solomon built him an houſe. 48 Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in places made with hands; as ſaith the prophet, 49 Heaven is my throne, and earth my footſtool: what houſe will ye build me? ſaith the Lord: or of what kind is the place of my reſt? 50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things? 51 Ye ſtiff-necked, and uncircumciſed in hearts and ears, ye do always reſiſt the Holy Ghoſt: as did alſo your fathers, ſo *do* ye. 52 Which of the prophets have not they perſecuted? and they have ſlain thoſe who ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: 53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept *it*. 54 When they had heard him, they were cut to the hearts, and they gnaſhed *their* teeth at him. 55 But Stephen being full of the Holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly

into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus the Lord ſtanding on the right hand of God, 56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God. 57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, 58 And caſt *him* out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a certain young mans feet, called Saul. 59 And they ſtoned Stephen, invocating and ſaying, Lord Jeſus, receive my ſpirit. 60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Lord, lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep. And Saul was conſenting unto his death.

VIII. And at that time there was a great perſecution and affliction upon the church which was at Jeruſalem; and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apoſtles, who tarried at Jeruſalem. 2 And devout men carried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. 3 And Saul made havock of the church, entring into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed *them* to priſon. 4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went about preaching the word. 5 And Philip came to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them. 6 But when all the multitudes with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing, and ſeeing the ſigns which he did. 7 Unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed. 8 And there was great joy in that city. 9 But there was a certain man whoſe name was Simon, before in that city, who uſed magick, and diſtracted the nation of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one. 10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is that power of God, which is called The Great. 11 And to him they gave heed, becauſe that of long time he had diſtracted them with magical arts. 12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men and women. 13 Then Simon himſelf alſo believed: and when he was baptized, *he* alſo continued with Philip, and beholding the miracles and ſigns which were done he was diſtracted. 14 Now when the apoſtles who were at Jeruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and John. 15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Ghoſt. 16 For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 17 Then laid they hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghoſt. 18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the apoſtles hands, the Holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money. 19 Beſeeching him, and ſaying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I alſo lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghoſt. 20 But Peter ſaid unto him, The money go to perdition with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the free gift

of

of God may be purchaſed with money. 21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: thy heart is not right before God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſs, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. 23 For I ſee that thou art in the gall of bitterneſs, and the bond of iniquity. 24 Then anſwered Simon and ſaid unto them, I beſeech you, Pray ye to God for me, that none of theſe evil things which ye have ſpoken to me come upon me: who did not leave off to weep greatly. 25 They therefore, when they had teſtified and ſpoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jeruſalem: But they preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritans. 26 And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe and go toward the ſouth, unto the way that goeth down from Jeruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſert. 27 And he aroſe and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace, a certain queen of the Ethiopians, who was her treaſurer, and had come to Jeruſalem to worſhip, 28 Was returning and ſitting in a chariot reading Eſaias the prophet. 29 Then the ſpirit ſaid unto Philip, Go near, and join thy ſelf to this chariot. 30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt? 31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome one ſhould guide me? and he deſired Philip that he would come up, and ſit with him. 32 The place of the ſcripture which he read, was this, He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth: 33 In *his* humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. 34 And the eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other. 35 Then Philip opened his mouth and began at the ſame ſcripture and preached unto him Jeſus. 36 And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the Eunuch ſaid, See water, what doth forbid me to be baptized? 37 And Philip ſaid, If thou believeſt with all thine heart, thou mayſt. And he anſwered and ſaid, I believe that Jeſus Chriſt is the Son of God. 38 And he commanded the chariot to ſtand: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. 39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing through, he preached in all the cities till he came to Ceſarea.

IX. And Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt, 2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the ſynagogues, that if he ſhould find any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jeruſalem. 3 And as he journeyed he came near Damaſcus: and ſuddenly there ſhone round about him a light from heaven. 4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt

ſecuteſt thou me? 5 Who ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he *ſaid*, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: *It is* hard for thee to kick againſt the goads. 6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *ſaid* unto him, Ariſe and go into the city, and it ſhall be told thee there what thou muſt do. 7 And the men who journeyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſs, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man: 8 And Saul aroſe from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw nothing, but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* to Damaſcus. 9 And he was three days without ſight, and neither did eat nor drink. 10 And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias; and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. 11 And the Lord *ſaid* unto him, Ariſe, and go into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Judas, for *one* whoſe name is Saul, of Tarſus: for behold he prayeth. 12 And he hath ſeen a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting *his* hands on him, that he might receive his ſight. 13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Jeruſalem: 14 And here he hath Authority from the chief prieſts, to bind all that call on thy name. 15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go: for he is a choſen veſſel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael. 16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my name's ſake. 17 And Ananias went away, and entered into the houſe; and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord hath ſent me, Jeſus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt, that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the Holy Ghoſt. 18 And there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales; and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized. 19 And when he had received meat he was ſtrengthened. Then was he certain days with the diſciples who were at Damaſcus 20 And ſtraightway he preached Jeſus in the ſynagogues, that he is the Son of God. 21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that made havock of them who called on this name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts? 22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews who dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is the Chriſt. 23 And after many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counſel to kill him: 24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates alſo day and night to kill him. 25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket. 26 And when he was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to join himſelf to the diſciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a diſciple. 27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the name of Jeſus. 28 And he was

with

with them coming in, and going out in Jeruſalem. 29 And he ſpake boldly in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Helleniſts: but they went about to ſlay him. 30 When the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent *him* forth to Tarſus. 31 Then had the church reſt throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and was edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghoſt, was multiplied. 32 And it came to paſs, as Peter paſſed throughout all *quarters*, he came down alſo to the ſaints who dwelt at Lydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, who had lain upon his bed eight years, and was ſick of the palſy. 34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Eneas, The Lord Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately. 35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord. 36 Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple named Tabitha, who by interpretation is called Dorcas [a Doe] this woman was full of good works, and alms deeds which ſhe did. 37 And it came to paſs in thoſe days, that ſhe was ſick, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid in an upper room. 38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring *him*, Do not thou delay to come to us. 39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper room, and all the widows ſtood round about him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them. 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, arise. And ſhe opened her eyes: and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up. 41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up; and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive. 42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord. 43 And it came to paſs, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

X. There was a certain man in Ceſarea, named Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian, 2 Devout, and fearing God with all his houſe, giving many alms to the people, and praying to God always. 3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius. 4 And ſtedfaſtly looking on him, and being much affrighted, he ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God. 5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter: 6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do. 7 And when the angel who ſpake unto him, was departed, he called two of his houſhold-ſervants, and a devout ſoldier of them that waited on him continually: 8 And when he had declared all things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa. 9 On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up to the upper

room

room to pray, about the ſixth hour. 10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, 11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the four corners, and let down from heaven to the earth: 12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beaſts, and creeping things of the earth, and fowls of the air. 13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter; kill and eat. 14 But Peter ſaid, By no means, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean. 15 And the voice *ſpake* unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, make not thou common. 16 This was done thrice: and the veſſel was received up again into heaven. 17 Now when Peter was come to himſelf, he doubted what this viſion which he had ſeen ſhould mean; And behold the men who were ſent from Cornelius, had aſked for Simon's houſe, and ſtood before the gate, 18 And called, and aſked whether Simon who was ſirnamed Peter, lodged there. 19 While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid unto him, Behold, men ſeek thee. 20 But ariſe and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them. 21 Then Peter went down to the men; and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeek: What would ye have? or What *is* the cauſe wherefore ye are come? 22 They ſaid unto him, One Cornelius a Centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to ſend for thee to his houſe, and to hear words of thee. 23 Then Peter brought them in, and lodged them, and on the morrow he roſe up and went out with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 24 But on the morrow after he entered into Ceſarea: and Cornelius was waiting for them, and had called together his kinſmen and ſtaid for his near friends. 25 But as Peter drew nigh to Ceſarea, one of the ſervants ran before, and told that he was come. But Cornelius leaped up, and met him: and falling at his feet, worſhipped him. 26 But Peter raiſed him up, ſaying, What doeſt thou? I alſo am a man as thou art. 27 And as he talked with him, he both went in, and found many come together. 28 And he ſaid unto them, Ye well know that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to join himſelf, or come to a man of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould call no man common or unclean. 29 Therefore came I without gainſaying, as ſoon as I was ſent for by you: I aſk therefore for what intent ye have ſent for me. 30 And Cornelius ſaid, Four days ago I was faſting until this hour: At the ninth hour I was both praying in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before me in bright clothing, 31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance before God. 32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whoſe ſirname is Peter; he lodges in the houſe of Simon a tanner, by the ſea; who when he cometh, ſhall ſpeak unto thee. 33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee, beſeeching thee to come to us. But thou haſt well done that thou art come quickly.

quickly. Now lo we are all here preſent before thee, deſiring to hear from thee the things that are commanded thee of God. 34 But Peter opened *his* mouth, and ſaid, Of a truth I perceive that God is no reſpecter of perſons: 35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſs, is accepted with him. 36 For the word which God ſent unto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Jeſus Chriſt; he is Lord of all. 37 That you know, which was throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptiſm which John preached; 38 Jeſus of Nazareth; whom God anointed with the Holy Ghoſt, and with power: He went about doing good, and healing all that were brought into ſubjection by the devil: for God was with him. 39 And we *are* his witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jeruſalem; and they ſlew *him*, and hanged *him* on a tree: 40 Him God raiſed up the third day, and granted him to be made manifeſt: 41 Not to all the people, but to witneſſes, choſen before of God, to us, who did eat and drink and converſe with him after *he* aroſe from the dead forty days. 42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to teſtify that it is he who was ordained of God the judge of quick and dead. 43 To him witneſs all the prophets, that through his name whoſoever believeth in him, ſhall receive remiſſion of ſins. 44 While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the Holy Ghoſt fell on all them who heard the word. 45 And they of the circumciſion who believed, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was poured out the free gift of the Holy Ghoſt. 46 For they heard them ſpeaking with other tongues, and magnifying God. But Peter ſaid, 47 Can any one forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, who have received the Holy Ghoſt, as well as we? 48 Then he commanded them to be baptized, in the name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Then prayed they him to tarry with them certain days.

XI. But it was heard by the Apoſtles and brethren in Judea, that the Gentiles had alſo received the word of God. 2 Now Peter had a deſire for a long time to go to Jeruſalem. And when he had ſpoken to the brethren, and confirmed them, he ſpake largely, and taught them through the countries: who alſo came to them, and declared to them the grace of God. But thoſe brethren who were of the circumciſion contended with him, 3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men uncircumciſed, and didſt eat with them. 4 But Peter beginning, expounded it in order unto them, ſaying, 5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying; and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certain veſſel deſcended, as it had been a great ſheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me. 6 Upon the which when I ſtedfaſtly looked, I conſidered, and ſaw four-footed beaſts of the earth, and wild beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 7 And I heard a voice ſaying unto me, Ariſe, Peter; kill and eat. 8 But I ſaid, By no means, Lord: for what is common or unclean hath not at any time entered into my mouth. 9 But a voice came to me from heaven, What God hath cleanſed, make not thou common. 10 And this

was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea unto me. 12 And the ſpirit ſaid to me, go with them. Theſe ſix brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's houſe: 13 But he ſhewed us how he had ſeen an angel in his houſe, who ſtood and ſaid unto him, Send to Joppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter: 14 Who ſhall ſpeak unto thee words, whereby thou ſhalt be ſaved, and all thy houſe. 15 And as I began to ſpeak to them, the Holy Ghoſt fell on them, as alſo on us at the beginning. 16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he ſaid, John indeed baptized with water; but ye ſhall be baptized with the Holy Ghoſt. 17 Foraſmuch then as he gave them the like free gift as unto us, who believed on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, what was I that I could ſo far withſtand God, as not to give thoſe who have believed on him † the Holy Spirit? 18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. 19 Now they who were ſcattered abroad upon the perſecution that aroſe from Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. 20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who when they were come to Antioch, ſpake unto the Helleniſts preaching the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 21 But the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. 22 But the report of theſe things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jeruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould go as far as Antioch. 23 Who when he came alſo and had ſeen the grace of God, rejoiced, and exhorted all, that with purpoſe of heart they would continue with the Lord. 24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and a great multitude was added unto the Lord. 25 But hearing that Saul was at Tarſus, he departed, ſeeking for him. 26 And when he had found *him*, he beſought *him* to come to Antioch: who when they were come, aſſembled in the Church a whole Year, and taught a great multitude. And there it was that the diſciples in Antioch were firſt called Chriſtians. 27 And in theſe days came prophets from Jeruſalem unto Antioch. But there was great rejoicing. 28 And as we converſed together, one of them named Agabus, ſpake, ſignifying by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be a great famine throughout all the world: which alſo came to paſs under Claudius. 29 But the diſciples, every man according to their ability, determined to ſend relief unto the brethren who dwelt in Judea. 30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

† *Read* Baptiſm. x. 47,48.

XII. Now at that time Herod the king laid *his* hands to afflict certain of the church in Judea. 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the ſword. 3 But becauſe he ſaw this attempt of his upon the faithful pleaſed the Jews, he proceeded further

further, to take Peter alſo: Then were the days of unleavened bread. 4 When he had apprehended this man, he put him into priſon, and delivered him to four quaternions of ſoldiers to keep, intending after the Paſſover to bring him forth to the people. 5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon; but great prayer was made with fervency of the church unto God for him. 6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſoldiers, bound with two chains; But the keepers before the door kept the priſon. 7 And behold, an angel of the Lord came upon Peter, and a light ſhined in the priſon-houſe, and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him up, ſaying, Ariſe up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. 8 But the angel ſaid unto him, Gird thy ſelf, and bind on thy ſandals: and ſo he did. And he ſaith unto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out and followed, and knew not that it was true which was done by the angel: for he thought he ſaw a viſion. 10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and deſcended the ſeven ſteps, and paſſed on through one ſtreet; and forthwith the angel departed from him. 11 And when Peter was come to himſelf, he ſaid, Now I know that the Lord hath ſurely ſent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 12 And when he had conſidered, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of John, whoſe ſirname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying. 13 And as Peter himſelf knocked at the door of the gate, a damſel came to hearken, named Rhoda. 14 And knowing Peter's voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſs, and ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate. 15 And *they ſaid* unto her, thou art mad. But ſhe ſtrongly affirmed that it was even ſo. Then *they ſaid* to her, Perhaps, it is his angel. 16 But he continued knocking: and opening and ſeeing him, they were aſtoniſhed. 17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, he came in, and declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon. And he ſaid, Go, ſhew theſe things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place. 18 Now aſſoon as it was day, there was a ſtir among the ſoldiers, what was become of Peter. 19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* ſhould be ſlain. And he went down from Judea to Ceſarea, and *there* abode. 20 For he was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but the people of both cities came with one accord to the King, and having made Blaſtus his chamberlain their friend, they deſired peace; becauſe their countries were nouriſhed by the king's. 21 And upon a ſet day, Herod arayed in royal apparel, ſat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. 22 When he was reconciled to thoſe of Tyre, The people gave a ſhout, *ſaying*, the voices are of a god, and not

of a man. 23 And immediately an angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gave not God the glory: and coming down from his ſeat while he was alive he was eaten of worms, and in this manner gave up the ghoſt. 24 But the word of God grew and multiplied. 25 And Barnabas and Saul departed from Jeruſalem, when they had fulfilled the miniſtry, *and* took with them John whoſe ſirname was Mark.

XIII. Now there were in the the church that was at Antioch, prophets and teachers; among whom was Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, who had been brought up with Herod alſo the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the Holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 And when they had all faſted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent *them* away. 4 But they being ſent forth by the Holy Ghoſt, came down unto Seleucia; from thence they ſailed to Cyprus. 5 But when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of the Lord in the ſynagogues of the Jews: and they had alſo John miniſtring to them. 6 And when they had gone through the whole iſle unto Paphos, they found a certain ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Jew, called by the name of Barjeſus: 7 Who was with the proconſul, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called together Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to hear the word of God. 8 But Hetoimas the ſorcerer, for ſo is his name by interpretation, withſtood them, ſeeking to turn away the proconſul from the faith, becauſe he very willingly heard them. 9 Then Saul who alſo *is* Paul filled with the Holy Ghoſt, looked earneſtly at him, 10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all knavery, thou ſon of the devil, thou enemy of all righteouſneſs, wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the ways of the Lord which are right? 11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord *ſhall be* upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, not ſeeing the ſun for a ſeaſon. And immediately there fell on him a miſt and a darkneſs; and he went about ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand. 12 But when the proconſul ſaw what was done, he wondred, and believed God, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord. 13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga of Pamphylia: and John departed from them, and returned to Jeruſalem. 14 But when they had departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, and ſat down. 15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of wiſdom, for exhortation to the people, ſay on. 16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckning with the hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, hearken. 17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people when they ſojourned in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. 18 And the time of forty years he nouriſhed them, as does a nurſe her child, in the wilderneſs. 19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven

nations

nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided the land of the ſtrangers by lot. 20 And he gave judges, until four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. 21 And afterwards they asked a king: and God gave unto them Saul the ſon of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, forty years: 22 And when he had removed him, he raiſed up unto them David to be their king: to whom alſo he teſtified and ſaid, I have found David the ſon of Jeſſe, a man after mine own heart, who will do all that I will. 23 God therefore from his ſeed hath, according to *his* promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour, Jeſus: 24 When John had firſt preached before his coming, the baptiſm of repentance to all the people of Iſrael. 25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to looſe. 26 Men, Brethren, children of the family of Abraham, and whoſoever among us feareth God, to us is the word of this ſalvation ſent forth. 27 For they that dwell at Jeruſalem, and her rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the ſcriptures of the prophets which are read every ſabbath, even they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*. 28 And finding no cauſe of death in him, when they had judged him they delivered him to Pilate that he might be ſlain. 29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they deſired Pilate to crucify him, and when they had obtained that, and had taken him down from the tree, they laid *him* in a ſepulchre. 30 Whom God raiſed. 31 He was ſeen many days of them who came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are till now his witneſſes unto the people. 32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, the promiſe which was made unto our fathers. 33 For thus hath God fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus Chriſt again; as it is alſo written in the firſt pſalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I will give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the utmoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion. 34 And that he raiſed him up from the dead, no more to return to corruption, he ſaid thus, I will give you the ſure mercies of David. 35 He ſaith alſo in another *pſalm*, Thou wilt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption. 36 For David after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, fell aſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption: 37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, Men, Brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſs of ſins. 39 By him therefore every one that believes is juſtified before God, from all things by repentance, from which we could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes. 40 Beware therefore, leſt that come, which is ſpoken of in the prophets. 41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, both wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your days, which you will in no wiſe believe, though any one declare it unto you: and they held their peace. 42 And when they were gone out of the ſynagogue, they beſought that theſe words might be preached to them the next ſab-

ſabbath. 43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſuaded them to continue in the grace of God. But it came to paſs that the word of God went through all the city, 44 And the next ſabbath-day came almoſt the whole city, together to hear Paul; and when he had ſpoken a great deal about the Lord, 45 And when the Jews ſaw the multitude, they were filled with envy, and contradicted thoſe words which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming. 46 But Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid unto them, The word of God was to be firſt ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, Behold I have ſet thee to be a light to the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth. 48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and received the word of God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed. 49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region. 50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed affliction and perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts. 51 But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came unto Iconium. 52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghoſt.

XIV. And it came to paſs in Iconium, that he entred unto them, into the ſynagogue of the Jews, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and alſo of the Greeks, believed. 2 But the heads of the Jews and the rulers of the ſynagogue brought on a perſecution againſt the righteous, and made the minds of the Gentiles evil affected againſt the brethren: but the Lord gave them peace quickly. 3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, who gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, *and* granted ſigns and wonders to be done by their hands. 4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and ſome held with the Jews, and others with the apoſtles. 5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and of the Jews, with their rulers, to uſe *them* deſpitefully, and to ſtone them, 6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the whole region that lieth round about: 7 And there they were preaching the goſpel. And the whole multitude was moved at the doctrine. But Paul and Barnabas abode at Lyſtra. 8 And there ſat a certain man, impotent in his feet, from his mother's womb, who never had walked. 9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak; being in fear: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, 10 Said with a loud voice, I ſay to thee, in the name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, Stand up right on thy feet. *And* he preſently [immediately] leaped and walked. 11 And when the multitude ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſs of men. 12 Now they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and

and Paul, Mercury, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker. 13 But the prieſts of Jupiter who were before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the multitude. 14 When Barnabas and Paul heard it, they rent their clothes, and ran out to the multitude, crying, 15 And ſpeaking, Sirs, why do ye theſe things? we are men of like paſſions with you, and preach God unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto the living God, who made the heaven, and the earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein: 16 Who in the paſt generations ſuffered all nations to walk in their own ways. 17 Nevertheleſs he left not himſelf without witneſs, in that he did good, and gave you rain from heaven, and fruitful ſeaſons, filling your hearts with food and gladneſs. 18 And ſaying theſe things they ſcarce reſtrained the multitude from ſacrificing to them: 19 But while they ſtayed and taught, there came upon them certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who ſtirred up the people, and having ſtoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead. 20 But as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up, and came into the city of Lyſtra: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. 21 But when they preached the goſpel to thoſe in the city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, and *to* Iconium and Antioch, 22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation come into the kingdom of God. 23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. 24 But after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia. 25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia, and preached the Goſpel to them. 26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled. 27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done to them, with their ſouls, and that he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. 28 And they abode no ſmall time with the diſciples.

XV. And certain men who came down from Judea, taught the brethren, Except ye be circumciſed, and walk after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved. 2 But when Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſenſion and diſputation with them, Paul ſaid that they ſhould abide ſo as they had believed, and ſaid it with great aſſurance. But thoſe that came from Jeruſalem charged them, Paul and Barnabas and certain others, to go up to the Apoſtles and Elders to Jeruſalem that a determination might be made by them concerning this queſtion. 3 They then being brought on their way by the church, they paſſed through both Phenice and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Jeruſalem, they were received honourably of the church, and of the apoſtles and of the elders, and they declared all things that God had done

done with them. 5 But thoſe that had charged them to go up to the elders roſe up, ſaying, That certain of the ſect of the Phariſees which believed, ſaid, They ought to circumciſe them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moſes. 6 And the apoſtles and elders came together to conſider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up by the ſpirit, and ſaid unto them, Men, Brethren, ye know how that of ancient Days, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould hear the word of the goſpel, and believe. 8 But God, who knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſs, giving unto them the Holy Ghoſt, even as unto us: 9 And put no difference between us and them, having purified their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear? 11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they. 12 But the Elders agreed to what Peter had ſaid, and held their peace: and heard Barnabas and Paul, declaring what ſigns and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. 13 And after they had held their peace, James aroſe up and ſaid, Men, Brethren, hearken to me. 14 Symeon hath declared how God at the firſt hath viſited the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15 And to this will agree the words of the prophets, as it is written, 16 After theſe things I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again, the ruins thereof, and I will erect it again. 17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek out God, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, ſaith the Lord, who will do theſe things. 18 Known unto the Lord is his work from the beginning of the world. 19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them who from among the Gentiles are turned to God; 20 But that we ſend unto them, that they abſtain from pollutions of idols, and fornication, and blood. And what things they would not have done to themſelves, do not ye to others: 21 For Moſes of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the ſynagogues every ſabbath. 22 Then pleaſed it the apoſtles and elders with the whole church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; Judas named Barabbas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren: 23 And wrote a letter containing what follows. The apoſtles, and elders, *and* brethren, ſend greeting unto the brethren of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia. 24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, diſturbing your ſouls; to whom we gave no commandment: 25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend out choſen men unto you, with your beloved Barnabas and Paul; 26 Men that have hazarded their lives to every temptation, for the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell the ſame things by word.

28 For

28 For it ſeemed good to the Holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no other burden than theſe neceſſary things; 29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from fornication: And what things ye would not have done to your ſelves, not to do to another: from which if ye keep your ſelves ye ſhall do well, as moved by the Holy Spirit. Fare ye well. 30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came in a few days down to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epiſtle. 31 When they had read *it* they rejoiced for the conſolation. 32 And Judas and Silas being prophets alſo themſelves, full of the Holy Spirit: comforted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*. 33 And after they had tarried a ſpace, they were diſmiſſed in peace from the brethren unto thoſe that ſent them. 34 But it pleaſed Silas to abide with them. But Judas alone went. 35 Now Paul and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo. 36 And ſome days after Paul ſaid unto Barnabas, Let us return and viſit the brethren in every city among whom we have preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they do. 37 But Barnabas had a mind to take with them John, whoſe ſirname was Mark. 38 But Paul was not willing, ſaying, he would not take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work for which they were ſent. 39 But the contention was ſo ſharp, that they departed aſunder one from the other: Then Barnabas took Mark, and ſailed to Cyprus. 40 And Paul took Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of the Lord. 41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches, and delivering the commands of the elders.

XVI. But when he had paſſed over theſe nations he came to Derbe and Lyſtra: and behold a certain diſciple was there, named Timothy, the ſon of a woman who was a Jeweſs, and believed; but his father a Greek: 2 Who was atteſted to by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Jews who were in thoſe places: for they knew all that his father was a Greek. 4 And as they went through the cities, they preached and delivered to them the Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all boldneſs; and withal delivered the commands of the apoſtles and elders who were at Jeruſalem. 5 And ſo were the churches eſtabliſhed, and increaſed in number daily. 6 And they paſſed through Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghoſt to ſpeak the word of God to any in Aſia. 7 But when they were in Myſia, they deſired to go to Bithynia: but the Spirit of Jeſus ſuffered them not. 8 And they paſſing through Myſia came to Troas. 9 *And* one like a man of Macedonia appeared to Paul in a viſion in the night, ſtanding over againſt him, and prayed, ſaying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10 When therefore he was riſen he declared to us the viſion, and we underſtood that the Lord had called us to preach the goſpel

unto thoſe that were in Macedonia. 11 Now on the morrow, looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis; 12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the head of Macedonia, a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days. 13 But on the ſabbath-day we went out of the gate by the river, where there appeared to be an houſe of prayer: and we ſat down and ſpake unto the women who came along with us. 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, who worſhipped God, heard *us*: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended unto the things which were ſpoken by Paul. 15 And when ſhe was baptized, and all her houſhold, ſhe beſought *us*, ſaying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to God, come into my houſe and abide *there*. And ſhe conſtrained us. 16 And it came to paſs, as we went to the houſe of prayer, a certain damſel, poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of divination, met us, which brought her maſters much gain by thus ſoothſaying: 17 She followed Paul, and us, and cried, ſaying, Theſe are the ſervants of the moſt high God, who preach unto you the way of ſalvation. 18 And this did ſhe many days. But Paul turned to the ſpirit, and being grieved ſaid, I command thee in the name of Jeſus Chriſt to come out of her. And he came out immediately. 19 But when the maſters of the ſervant woman ſaw that they were deprived of the gains which they had by her, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the court, unto the rulers, 20 And brought them to the Captains, ſaying, Theſe men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, 21 And teach cuſtoms which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to do, being Romans. 22 And a great multitude roſe up together againſt them, crying out. Then the captains rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*. 23 And when they had laid many ſtripes upon them, they caſt *them* into priſon, charging the jaylor to have them kept ſafely. 24 Who receiving ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ſtocks. 25 And at the middle of the night Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes unto God: and the priſoners heard them. 26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: But immediately all the doors opened, and every one's bands were looſed. 27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleep, and ſeeing the priſon-doors open, he drew out his ſword, and would have killed himſelf, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had been fled. 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Do thy ſelf no harm; for we are all here. 29 Then he called for a light, and leaped in, and trembling, fell down at the feet of Paul and Silas; 30 And brought them out, and ſecuring the reſt, he ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved? 31 And they ſaid, Believe on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy houſe. 32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, with all that were in his houſe. 33 And he took them the ſame hour of the night, and waſhed *their* ſtripes; and was baptized, he and

and all his, ſtraightway. 34 And when he had moreover brought them into his houſe, and ſet meat before them, he rejoiced, believing in God with all his houſe. 35 And when it was day, the captains came together into the court, *and* remembring the earthquake that had happened, they were afraid, and they ſent the ſergeants, who ſaid, Let thoſe men go, whom thou receivedſt yeſterday. 36 And the keeper of the priſon came in and told theſe words to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go. 37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly, who are guiltleſs, and uncondemned, and are Romans, and they have caſt us into priſon; and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themſelves and fetch us out. 38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the captains: But when they heard that they were Romans, they were afraid. 39 And when they were come with many of their friends to the priſon, they beſought them to go out, ſaying, We were unacquainted with your affairs, that you are juſt men. And leading them out, they beſought them, ſaying, Depart from this city, leſt they again make an inſurrection upon you, and grow bitter againſt you. 40 But they went out of the priſon, and came to Lydia; and when they had ſeen the brethren, they declared to them how many things the Lord had done to them: and when they had exhorted them, they went out.

XVII. Now when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, they came to Apollonia, and thence to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews. 2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, *and* three ſabbaths reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures, 3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you is Chriſt. 4 And ſome of them believed, and conſorted with Paul and Silas on account of their doctrine: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and the chief women not a few. 5 But the Jews who believed not, moved with envy, gathered together wicked *fellows* of the baſer ſort, and getting the multitude together, they ſet the city on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people. 6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying and ſaying, Theſe that have ſubverted the world, are come hither alſo; 7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, That there is another king, Jeſus. 8 And they troubled the multitude, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things. 9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the others, they diſmiſſed them. 10 And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night to Berea: who coming, went away unto the ſynagogue of the Jews. 11 Theſe were more generous than thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſs of mind, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo. 12 Therefore ſome of them believed: but ſome did not believe: alſo of the Heleniſt women, and of thoſe that

were honourable, and many men and women believed. 13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica knew that the word of God was preached, and believed, at Berea, they came thither alſo, and did not leave off ſtirring up and diſturbing the multitude there. 14 And then immediately the brethren ſent out Paul, to go away to the ſea: but both Silas and Timothy abode there. 15 And they that conducted Paul, brought *him* to Athens: But he paſſed by Theſſaly: for he was forbidden to preach the word to them; and receiving a commandment from Paul unto Silas and Timothy to come to him with ſpeed, they departed. 16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was provoked in him, when he ſaw the city wholly given to the worſhip of idols. 17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and with thoſe in the market every day, with ſuch as met with him. 18 But certain alſo of the philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and ſome ſaid, What will this babler ſay? but others, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange dæmons. 19 But after certain days they brought him unto Areopagus, queſtioning *him*, and ſaying, May we any of us know what this new doctrine, which thou declareſt, is? 20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange words to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean. 21 For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were with them, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to hear ſome new thing. 22 Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of the Areopagus, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious. 23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, To THE UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you. 24 God that made the world, and all things therein, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands: 25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, as though he was in need, for he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 And he made of one blood, every nation of man, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times appointed, according to the bound of their habitation: 27 Eſpecially that they ſhould ſeek what the deity is, if haply they might feel after it, or find it, though it *be* not far from every one of us: 28 For in it we live, and move, and are; every day; as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid; For we are alſo his offſpring. 29 Foraſmuch then as we are the offſpring of God, we ought not to think that the Deity is like either to gold, or ſilver, or ſtone, or to what is graven by art, or man's device. 30 And the times of this ignorance God overlooked; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: 31 As he hath appointed a day to judge the world in righteouſneſs, by the man Jeſus, whom he hath ordained; to give aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead. 32 And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will hear thee again alſo of this matter. 33 And ſo Paul departed from among them. 34 But certain men clave unto him, and

believed:

believed: among the which *was* Dionyſius a certain Areopagite, of good quality; and others with them.

XVIII. But he departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; 2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, and his wife Priſcilla, becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome, who alſo dwelt in Achaia, and Paul came unto him. 3 And becauſe he *was* of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought. 4 But entering into the ſynagogue every ſabbath, he reaſoned; and propoſing the name of the Lord Jeſus, he perſuaded not only the Jews, but the Greeks alſo. 5 And when Silas and Timothy were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed by the word, and teſtified to the Jews, that Jeſus was the Lord. 6 But when there had been much diſcourſe, and the ſcriptures had been interpreted, and when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, Paul ſhook *his* raiment, and ſaid unto them, Your blood *be* upon your head; I *am* clean: I go to the Gentiles. 7 And he departed from Aquila, and entered into a certain man's houſe named Juſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joined hard to the ſynagogue. 8 And Criſpus the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, believed on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized; believing on God, through the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 9 And the Lord ſpake to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hold not thy peace: 10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet *on thee*, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. 11 And he continued in Corinth a year and ſix months, teaching them the word of God. 12 But when Gallio was proconſul of Achaia, the Jews combined unanimouſly againſt Paul, and talking together among themſelves concerning Paul, and laying hands upon him, they brought him to the judgment-ſeat, 13 Crying out againſt him and ſaying, The fellow perſuadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the law. 14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Jews, If it were a matter of injuſtice or groſs wickedneſs, O ye men and Jews, I ſhould with reaſon bear with you: 15 But if ye have queſtions of a word, and names, and of your law, look ye; I will be no judge of ſuch matters. 16 And he drave them from the judgment-ſeat. 17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes, the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgment-ſeat. 18 And Paul tarried yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: having ſhorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. 19 But when he was come to Epheſus, and left them there, on the next ſabbath he himſelf entered into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Jews. 20 And when they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not: 21 Bidding them farewel, and ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt-day that is coming, at Jeruſalem. I will return unto you, if God will, *and* he ſailed from Epheſus. 22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up and ſaluted the church, he went down

down to Antioch. 23 And after he had ſpent ſome time, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, and ſtrengthning all the diſciples. 24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, mighty in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus. 25 Who was inſtructed in his own country in the word of the Lord; and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of Jeſus, knowing only the baptiſm of John. 26 He began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him *this* way more perfectly. 27 But certain Corinthians who lived at Epheſus, and heard him, deſired him to paſs over with them to their native country; but when he had given his conſent, the Epheſians wrote to the diſciples at Corinth, that they ſhould receive the man: who when he ſojourned in Achaia helped them much in the churches through grace. 28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly diſcourſing, and ſhewing by the ſcriptures, that Jeſus is the Chriſt.

XIX. But when Paul was deſirous, according to his own will, to go to Jeruſalem, the ſpirit ſaid to him that he ſhould return into Aſia: but having paſſed through the upper parts he comes to Epheſus: and finding certain diſciples, 2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghoſt ſince ye believed? And they ſaid, We have not ſo much as heard whether any do receive the Holy Ghoſt. 3 But he ſaid unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Unto Johns baptiſm, 4 Then ſaid Paul, John baptized with the baptiſm of repentance, ſaying unto the people, That they ſhould believe on him who ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt. 5 When they heard this, they were baptized unto the name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſins. 6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghoſt preſently fell on them; and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied. 7 And all the men were about twelve. 8 But Paul entered into the ſynagogue with great power, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three months, diſputing and perſuading what concerned the kingdom of God. 9 But then divers of them were hardned, and believed not, and ſpake evil of the way before the multitude of the Gentiles. Then Paul departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Tyranus, from the fifth hour to the tenth. 10 And this was for two years; *And* all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the words of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. 11 But God wrought no ſmall miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 So that from his body were carried unto the ſick, handkerchiefs or aprons alſo, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evil ſpirits went out. 13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorciſts, took upon them to call over them who had evil ſpirits, the name of the Lord Jeſus, ſaying, I adjure you by Jeſus whom Paul preacheth. 14 Among whom were alſo the ſons of Sceva a Prieſt, who would do the ſame, having the cuſtom to exorciſe ſuch perſons. And when they had entred in to the Dæmoniack, they began to call on

that

that name, ſaying, We charge thee by Jeſus whom Paul preacheth, to go out. 15 But the evil ſpirit anſwered *and* ſaid to them, Jeſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye? 16 And the man in whom the evil ſpirit was, leapt on them, overcame them, and prevailed againſt them both; ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded. 17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks dwelling at Epheſus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified. 18 But many that believed came, and confeſſed, and told their deeds. 19 Many alſo of them who uſed curious arts, brought their books alſo together, and burned them before all: *and* they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand *pieces* of ſilver. 20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed, and the faith of God increaſed and multiplied. 21 Then Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, to paſs through Macedonia and Achaia, and to go to Jeruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome. 22 And he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timothy and to Eraſtus; and he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia a little ſeaſon. 23 And the ſame time there was no ſmall ſtir about that way. 24 For there was a certain man named Demetrius, a ſilverſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, who brought no ſmall gain unto the craftſmen. 25 He having called *them* together, with the workmen of like occupation, ſaid unto them, Men and fellow craftſmen, ye know that by this art we have our livelyhood. 26 Ye both hear and ſee, that not alone as far as Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia alſo, this Paul hath perſuaded and turned away a great multitude, ſaying, that theſe are no gods who are made with hands: 27 So that not only this part of our trade is in danger to be under reproach, but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſs Diana ſhould be ſet at nought, and deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth. 28 And when they heard theſe things they were full of wrath, and running into the road, they cryed out, ſaying, Great *is* Diana of the Epheſians. 29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion: and having caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they ruſhed with one accord into the theatre. 30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the diſciples hindered him. 31 And certain of the Aſiarchs, who were his friends, ſent unto him, *and* beſought *him* that he would not adventure himſelf into the theatre. 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed; and the greater part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. Alexander therefore beckned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. 34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, with one voice of them all about the ſpace of two hours, they cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Epheſians. 35 And when the townclerk had appeaſed the multitude he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that our city is a keeper of the temple of the great Diana,

and

and of that which fell down from Jupiter? 36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be denied, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing raſhly. 37 For ye have brought hither theſe men, who are neither robbers of temples, nor yet blaſphemers of our goddeſs. 38 Wherefore if this Demetrius and the craftſmen who are with him have a matter againſt them, the courts are held, and there are pleaders, let them be accuſers of one another. 39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined by the law of the aſſembly. 40 For we are in danger to be accuſed this day for an uproar, there being no cauſe whereby we may give an account of this concourſe. 41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

XX. And after the tumult was ceaſed, Paul called unto him the diſciples, and exhorted *them* in many words, and took his leave of them, and departed for Macedonia. 2 And when he had gone over all thoſe parts, and had given *them* much exhortation he came into Greece. 3 And abode three months: and when the Jews laid wait for him, he was deſirous to ſail into Syria, but the Spirit ſaid to him that he ſhould return through Macedonia. 4 And when he was about to go forth, Sopater of Berea; and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus and Secundus, and Gaius; Of Derbe, Timothy; and of the Epheſians Eutychus and Trophimus accompanied him as far as Aſia. 5 But theſe going before, tarried for him at Troas. 6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas, in five days, wherein we abode ſeven days. 7 But upon the firſt *day* of the week, when we the diſciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, *and* continued his ſpeech until midnight. 8 And there were many lamps in the upper chamber where we were gathered together. 9 And there ſat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep ſleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunk down with ſleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embraced *him*, and ſaid, Be not troubled, for his life is in him. 11 And when he being come up again, and having broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, ſo he departed, 12 And when they had ſaluted him, they brought the young man alive, and they were not a little comforted. 13 And we went down to the ſhip, and ſailed unto Aſſos, thence intending to take in Paul, for ſo had he appointed, as being himſelf to go afoot. 14 And when he met us at Aſſos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. 15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next *day* over againſt Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllia; and the next *day* we came to Miletus. 16 For Paul had determined to ſail by Epheſus, leſt ſomewhat ſhould detain him in Aſia: for he haſted to be at Jeruſalem againſt the day of Pentecoſt. 17 And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, for the elders of the church. 18 And as they were with him, he ſaid unto them, Ye know, Brethren, from the firſt day that I came

came into Aſia, after what manner I was always with you for three years, or even more. 19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with tears, and temptations which befel me by the lying in wait of the Jews: 20 How I kept back nothing that was profitable, but have ſhewed you, and have taught from houſe to houſe publickly, 21 Teſtifying both to the Jews, and alſo to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and the faith which is by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 22 And now, behold, I go bound in the ſpirit unto Jeruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befal me there: 23 Save that the Holy Ghoſt witneſſeth to me in every city, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions abide me at Jeruſalem. 24 But this I do not value, neither count I my life dear unto my ſelf, ſo that I may finiſh my courſe, and the miniſtry of the word, which word I have received of the Lord Jeſus, to teſtify to Jews and Gentiles the goſpel of the grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of Jeſus, ſhall ſee my face no more. 26 Wherefore I call you to witneſs this day, that I am pure from the blood of all of you: 27 For I have not ſhunned to declare unto you all the counſel of God. 28 Take heed unto your ſelves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghoſt hath made you overſeers, to feed the church of the Lord, which he hath purchaſed with his own blood. 29 I know that after my departing, grievous wolves will enter in among you, not ſparing the flock. 30 Alſo of your own ſelves will men ariſe, ſpeaking perverſe things, to turn away the diſciples after them. 31 Therefore watch, and remember that for three years night and day I ceaſed not to warn every one of you with tears. 32 And now, I commend you to the Lord, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give *you* an inheritance among all them who are ſanctified. 33 I have coveted the ſilver, and gold, or apparel of none of you. 34 Yea your ſelves know, that my hands have miniſtred unto my neceſſities, and to all them that were with me. 35 I have ſhewed you every thing, that ſo labouring ye ought to ſupport the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jeſus, that he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to give than to receive. 36 And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. 37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kiſſed him, 38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the word which he ſpake, *that* they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ſhip.

XXI. And it came to paſs, that after we were parted from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara, and Myra. 2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth. 3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we ſailed into Syria, and came down to Tyre: for there the ſhip was to unlade her burden. 4 And finding diſciples, we tarried with them ſeven days: who ſaid to Paul by the Spirit, that he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem. 5 And when

we had accompliſhed thoſe days, we departed, and the next day we went out and walked our way, and they all brought us on our journey, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the ſhore, and prayed. 6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, they returned home again. 7 And when we had finiſhed *our* courſe from Tyre, we went down to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. 8 And the next *day* we departed, and came unto Ceſarea; and we entered into the houſe of Philip the evangeliſt, who was of the ſeven, and abode with him. 9 And he had four daughters, virgins, who did propheſy. 10 And as we tarried many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus. 11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own feet and hands, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the Holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Jews in Jeruſalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and ſhall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles. 12 And when we heard theſe things, we and they of that place, beſought Paul not to go up to Jeruſalem. 13 Then Paul ſaid unto us, What mean ye to weep, and to diſturb mine heart? for I am not only willing to be bound, but alſo am ready to die at Jeruſalem for the name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 14 And when he would not be perſuaded, we ceaſed, ſaying one to another, The will of God be done. 15 And after certain days, we took our leaves, and went up to Jeruſalem. 16 *But there* went with us alſo *certain* of the diſciples of Ceſarea. But theſe brought us to an old diſciple. And when we were come to a certain village, we were with one Naſon of Cyprus an old diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge. And going out thence, 17 We came to Jeruſalem, But the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were with him. 19 And when he had ſaluted *them*, he declared particularly how God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtry. 20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, ſaying, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many ten-thouſands in Judea there are who have believed, and they are all zealots of the law. 21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt the Jews who are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, not to circumciſe *their* children, neither to walk after the cuſtoms. 22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we ſay to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them; 24 Them take, and be purified thy ſelf with them, and be at charges with them, that they may ſhave *their* heads: and all will know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but thou thy ſelf alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the law. 25 As touching the Gentiles which have believed, they have nothing to ſay to thee, for we have written and determined, that they obſerve no ſuch thing, ſave only, that they keep themſelves from what is offered to idols, and from blood, and from fornication. 26 Then Paul took the men,

men, and the next day purifying himſelf with them, entered into the temple, to ſignify the days in which the purification would be accompliſhed, that an offering might be offered for every one of them. 27 But when the ſeventh day was fulfilled, the Jews who were of Aſia, came, when they ſaw him in the temple, *and* ſtirred up the whole multitude and laid hands on him, 28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, help: this is the man that teacheth all every where againſt the people, and the law, and this place: and hath brought Greeks alſo into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. 29 For they had ſeen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom † we ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the temple, 30 And the whole city was moved, and there was a concourſe of the people; and they ſeiz'd upon Paul, and drew *him* out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were ſhut. 31 But as they ſought to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jeruſalem was in an uprore. 32 Who immediately took ſoldiers, and centurions, and ran down upon them: and when they ſaw the chief captain, and the ſoldiers, they left beating of Paul. 33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded, who he was, and what he had done. 34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle. 35 And when he was upon the ſtairs, ſo it was that Paul was born of the ſoldiers, for the violence of the multitude. 36 For the multitude followed after, crying out, that he ſhould be ſlain. 37 And as he was to be led into the caſtle, he anſwered and ſaid unto the chief captain, May I ſpeak unto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeak Greek? 38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe days madeſt an uprore, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſs four thouſand men that were murderers? 39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man who am a Jew, but born at Tarſus; and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeak unto the people. 40 And when the chief captain had given him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtairs, and beckned with the hand unto them: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

† *Read* they.

XXII. Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye the defence which I make now unto you. 2 And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue they were ſilent; and he ſaith, 3 I am a man who am a Jew, born in Tarſus, of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, being zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. 4 And I perſecuted this way unto death, binding and delivering unto priſon both men and women. 5 As alſo the high prieſt will bear me witneſs, and all the Presbytery: from whom I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them who were there bound unto Jeruſalem, that they might be

puniſhed. 6 As I was come nigh unto Damaſcus, about noon, ſuddenly there ſhone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice ſaying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? 8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? But he ſaid unto me, I am Jeſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt. 9 And they that were with me ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake unto me. 10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do, Lord? And he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and go to Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed thee to do. 11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came to Damaſcus. 12 And one Ananias, a man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews who dwelt *there*, 13 Came unto me, and ſtood, and ſaid unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy ſight. And the ſame hour I looked up upon him. 14 And he ſaid to me, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that juſt one, and ſhouldeſt hear the voice of his mouth. 15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſs unto all men, of what thou haſt ſeen and heard. 16 And now why tarrieſt thou? ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſins, calling on his name. 17 And it came to paſs, that when I was come again to Jeruſalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; 18 And ſaw him ſaying unto me, Make haſte and get thee quickly out of Jeruſalem: for they will not receive thy teſtimony concerning me. 19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in the ſynagogues them that believed on thee. 20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was ſhed, I was ſtanding by, and conſenting, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him. 21 And he ſaid unto me, Depart: for I ſend thee far unto the Gentiles. 22 And they hearkened as far as this word, and lift up their voice, and ſaid, Take away ſuch an one from the earth: for it is not fit he ſhould live. 23 And as they cried out, and caſt off *their* cloaths, and threw duſt to heaven, 24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſtripes; that he might know wherefore they cried ſo againſt him. 25 And as they bound him with thongs, he ſaid unto the centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawful for you to ſcourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? 26 When the centurion heard this, that he called himſelf a Roman, he went to the chief captain, and told him, ſaying, Take heed what thou art doing; for this man is a Roman. 27 Then the chief captain came, and aſked him, Tell me, Art thou a Roman? He ſaid, I am. 28 And the chief captain anſwered and ſaid to him, I know with what ſum I obtained this freedom: And Paul ſaid, But I was *free*-born. 29 Then they departed from him who ſhould have examined him: and the chief captain alſo was afraid, after he knew that he was a citizen of Rome, and becauſe he had bound him. 30 On the morrow, being willing to know the certainty of what he was accuſed by the Jews, he looſed him, and commanded the chief prieſts,

prieſts, and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down, and ſet him before them.

XXIII. And Paul earneſtly beholding the council, ſaid, Men, brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God, until this day. 2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth. 3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou and judgeſt me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the law? 4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou God's high prieſt? 5 Now Paul *ſaid*, I knew not, brethren, that he was the high prieſt: For it is written, Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evil of the ruler of thy people. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the council, Men, brethren, I am a Phariſee, the ſon of the Phariſees: of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion. 7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion between the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diſſolved. 8 For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angel, nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſs both. 9 And there aroſe a great cry: and ſome of the Phariſees aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We find no evil in this man: What if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him? 10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſoldiers to go down, and take him by force from among them, and to lead him away into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſs alſo at Rome. 12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themſelves under an anathema, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. 13 And they were more than forty who had made this confederacy. 14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great anathema, that we will eat nothing until we have ſlain Paul. 15 Now therefore ye with the council, ſignify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him. 16 And when Paul's ſiſter's ſon heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the caſtle, and told Paul. 17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him. 18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee. 19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went aſide privately, and aſked *him*, What is that thou haſt to tell me? 20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul tomorrow into the council, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly. 21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him

him of them more than forty men, who have bound themſelves with an anathema, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee. 22 So the chief captain let the young man depart, and charged *him*, Tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me. 23 And he called unto him two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſoldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night. 24 And provide beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring *him* ſafe unto Felix the governor. For he was afraid leſt the Jews ſhould ſeize on him, and kill him; and he ſhould afterward bear the reproach, as if he would have taken money. 25 And he wrote a letter, containing what follows. 26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governor Felix, greeting. 27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and reſcued *him*, having underſtood that he was a Roman. 28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their council: 29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what *they had* againſt him. Farewel. 31 Then the ſoldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought *him* by night to Antipatris. 32 On the morrow they left the horſemen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle. 33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and delivered the epiſtle to the governor, preſented Paul alſo before him, 34 And when he had read it, he aſked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that he was of Cilicia; 35 I will hear thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment-hall.

XXIV. And after five days, Ananias the high prieſt, deſcended with certain elders, and a certain orator Tertullus, who informed the governor againſt Paul. 2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe *him*, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietneſs, and that many worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, 3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſs. 4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldeſt hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 We have found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mover of ſeditions among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarenes: 6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took and would have judged according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lyſias came upon us, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands, 8 Commanding his accuſers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy ſelf mayſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him. 9 And the Jews

alſo

alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo. 10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckned unto him to ſpeak, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do cheerfully anſwer for my ſelf: 11 Becauſe that thou mayſt underſtand, that there are yet but twelve days ſince I went up to Jeruſalem for to worſhip. 12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing up the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the city: 13 Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuſe me. 14 But this I confeſs unto thee, that after the way which they call an hereſy, ſo worſhip I my Father, and my God; believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets: 15 And have hope towards God, which they themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection, both of the juſt and unjuſt. 16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſelf to have always a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men. 17 Now after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, offerings, and vows. 18 Whereupon certain Jews from Aſia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult, 19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought againſt me. 20 Or elſe let theſe ſame ſay, if they have found any evildoing in me, while I ſtood before the council, 21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried ſtanding among them, Touching the reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion by you this day. 22 And Felix having more perfect knowledge of the way, he deferred them, and ſaid, When Lyſias the chief captain ſhall come down, I will hear you. 23 And he commanded a centurion to keep him, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter to him. 24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, who was a Jeweſs, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt Jeſus. 25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſs, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee. 26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould have been given him of Paul; wherefore he ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him. 27 But after two years, Porcius Feſtus came in the room of Felix, and Felix willing to ſhew the Jews a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

XXV. Now when Feſtus was come into the province, after three days he aſcended from Ceſarea to Jeruſalem. 2 Then the high prieſts and the chief of the Jews informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him, 3 And deſired favour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Jeruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him. 4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelf would depart ſhortly. 5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, who among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuſe this man, if there be any crime in him. 6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down

down unto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the judgment-ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought. 7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jeruſalem, ſtood round about him, and laid many and grievous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prove; 8 While Paul anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the law of the Jews, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended any thing at all. 9 But Feſtus, willing to do the Jews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things before me? 10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgment-ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt. 11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Ceſar. 12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the council, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed unto Ceſar? unto Ceſar ſhalt thou go. 13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus. 14 And when they had been there many days, Feſtus declared Paul's *cauſe* unto the king, ſaying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: 15 About whom, when I was at Jeruſalem, the chief prieſts and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, deſiring condemnation againſt him. 16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he who is accuſed, have the accuſers face to face, and have licence to anſwer for himſelf concerning the crimes laid againſt him. 17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I ſat on the judgment ſeat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth. 18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood up, they brought no wicked accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed: 19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their own ſuperſtition, and of one Jeſus who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. 20 And becauſe I doubted of ſuch manner of queſtions, I asked *him* whether he wou'd go to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe matters. 21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerved unto the hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept till I might ſend him to Ceſar. 22 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Feſtus, I would alſo hear the man my ſelf. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt hear him. 23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Feſtus commandment Paul was brought forth. 24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men who are here preſent with us, ye ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me at Jeruſalem, deſiring, and crying that he ought not to live any longer. 25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelf

himſelf hath appealed to Auguſtus. I have determined to ſend *him*. 26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I may have ſomewhat that I may write. 27 For it ſeemeth to me unreaſonable to ſend a priſoner, and not withal to ſignify the crimes againſt him.

XXVI. Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, thou art permitted to ſpeak for thy ſelf. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelf, 2 I think my ſelf happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwer for my ſelf this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Jews. 3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtoms and queſtions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beſeech *thee* to hear me patiently. 4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine own nation at Jeruſalem, know all the Jews, 5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would teſtify that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I lived a Phariſee. 6 And now I ſtand, and am judged for the hope of the promiſe made of God unto our fathers: 7 Unto which our twelve tribes ſerving day and night, hope to come: for which hopes ſake, king Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Jews. 8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead? 9 I verily thought with my ſelf, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jeſus of Nazareth. 10 Which thing I alſo did in Jeruſalem: and many of the ſaints did I ſhut up in priſon, having received authority from the chief prieſts; and when they were put to death I gave my voice againſt *them*. 11 And I puniſhed them oft in every ſynagogue, and compelled *them* to blaſpheme; and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted *them* even unto ſtrange cities. 12 Whereupon, as I went to Damaſcus, with authority and commiſſion from the chief prieſts; 13 At midday, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightneſs of the ſun, ſhining round about me, and them who journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice ſpeaking unto me, in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? *It is* hard for thee to kick againſt the goads. 15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt. 16 But riſe, and ſtand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſs both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeen, and of thoſe things in the which I will appear unto thee; 17 Delivering thee from the people, and the Gentiles, unto whom now I ſend thee, 18 To open their eyes, and to turn *them* from darkneſs to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſs of ſins, and inheritance among them who are ſanctified by faith that is in me. 19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion: 20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of

Damaſcus, and at Jeruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of Judea, and to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent, and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. 21 For this cauſe the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*, 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great; ſaying none other things than thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come: 23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles. 24 And as he thus ſpake, and made his apology for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beſide thyſelf: much learning doth make thee mad. 25 But Paul ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus; but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſs. 26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſuaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him: Nor was this thing done in a corner. 27 King Agrippa, believeſt thou the prophets? I know that thou believeſt. 28 Then Agrippa *ſaid* unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſuadeſt me to be a Chriſtian. 29 And Paul *ſaid*, I would to God, that not only thou, but alſo all that hear me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds. 30 And the king roſe up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them. 31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds. 32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might have been ſet at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

XXVII. And when it was determined that he ſhould ſail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other priſoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Auguſtus band. 2 And entering into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to ſail to the places of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica, being with us. 3 But the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends, to refreſh himſelf. 4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed under Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrary. 5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Lyſtra of Lycia. 6 And there the centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy; and he put us therein. 7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many days, and ſcarce were come over againſt Cnidus, the wind not ſuffering us, we ſailed under Crete, over againſt Salmone: 8 And hardly paſſing *it*, came unto a place which is called the fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city Thalaſſa. 9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul comforted them, 10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives. 11 Nevertheleſs, the centurion, believed the maſter

and

and Pilot of the ſhip, more than thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul. 12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the ſouth-weſt, and north-weſt. 13 And when the ſouth-wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained *their* purpoſe, looſing they ſailed cloſe by Crete. 14 But not long after there aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous wind, called The North-eaſt *wind*. 15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive 16 And running under a certain iſland which is called Cauda, we had much work to come by the boat: 17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, undergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quick ſands, ſtruck ſail, and ſo were driven. 18 And we being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next *day* they lightned the ſhip; 19 And the third *day* they caſt out with their own hands the tackling of the ſhip. 20 And when neither ſun nor ſtars in many days appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on *us*, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved, was then taken away. 21 And after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loſs. 22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſs of life among you, but of the ſhip. 23 For there ſtood by me this night, the angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve, 24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou muſt be brought before Ceſar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee. 25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it ſhall be even as it was told me. 26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt upon a certain Iſland. 27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew near to ſome country: 28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, found it fifteen fathoms. 29 But fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt four anchors out of the ſtern, and wiſhed for the day. 30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt anchors out of the foreſhip, 31 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to the ſoldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved. 32 Then the ſoldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, ye have waited this fourteenth day, and continued faſting, having taken nothing. 34 Wherefore I pray you take meat; for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an hair periſh from the head of any of you. 35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat. 36 Then were they all of good

cheer, and they alſo took meat. 37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea. 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip. 40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themſelves* unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder-bands, and hoiſed up the main-ſail to the wind, and made toward ſhore. 41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground; and the fore-part ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the ſea. 42 And the ſoldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape. 43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from *their* purpoſe, and commanded that they who could ſwim, ſhould caſt *themſelves* firſt into the ſea, and get to land: 44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on *pieces* of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſs that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

XXVIII. And when we were eſcaped, then we knew that the iſland was called Melita. 2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſs: for they kindled a fire, and refreſhed us every one, becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold. 3 And when Paul had gathered a certain bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtned on his hand. 4 And when the barbarians ſaw the venomous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live. 5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm. 6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid that he was a god. 7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three days courteouſly. 8 And it came to paſs, that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. 9 So when this was done, all others alſo who had diſeaſes in the iſland, came, and were healed: 10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded *us* with ſuch things as were neceſſary. 11 And after three monthis, we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſign was Caſtor and Pollux. 12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried three days. 13 And from thence we fetched a compaſs, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the ſouth wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: 14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven days: and ſo we went toward Rome. 15 And from thence when the brethren heard *of it*, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and the Tres Tabernæ, whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God,

and

and took courage. 16 And when we came to Rome, Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſoldier that kept him. 17 And it came to paſs, that after three days, he called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men, brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people or cuſtoms of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem into the hands of the Romans. 18 Who when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me. 19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt *it*, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar; not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of. 20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee and to ſpeak with *you*: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain. 21 But they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee. 22 But we deſire to hear of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt. 23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him unto his lodging; to whom he expounded teſtifying the kingdom of God, and perſuading them concerning Jeſus, out of the law of Moſes, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening. 24 And ſome believed the things which were ſpoken, but ſome believed not. 25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the Holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the Prophet, unto our fathers, 26 Saying, Go unto this people, and ſay unto them, Hearing, ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand; and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive. 27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſs, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and underſtand with *their* heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them. 28 Be it known therefore unto you, that this ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it. 29 And when he had ſaid theſe things, the Jews departed, and had much reaſoning among themſelves. 30 But Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him, 31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Wanting in the *Greek* Part of *Beza's* Copy.

Two Leaves from *Matt.* I. 1. —— 20.
Eight Leaves from *Matt.* V. 20. —— IX. 2.
XXVII. 1. —— 12.
John I. 16. —— III. 26.
Acts VIII. 29. —— X. 14.
XXI. 2. —— 10.
XXII. 10. —— 20.
from *v.* 29, to the End of the Book : 6 Chapters.

Wanting in the *Clermont* Copy.

Rom. I. 1. —— 7.
1 *Cor.* XIV. 12. —— 22.
Heb. XIII. 21. —— 25.

Wanting in the *Alexandrian* Copy.

Matt. I. 1. —— XXV. 6.
John VI. 50. —— VIII. 52.
2 *Cor.* IV. 13. —— XII. 2.

Wanting in the *Vatican* Copy.

Heb. IX. 14. to the End of the Book : With the entire Epiſtles to *Timothy*, *Titus*, and *Philemon*, as alſo the whole *Apocalypſe*.

W. W.

XIV. EPISTLES

OF

PAUL the APOSTLE,

TO THE

ROMANS,
1 CORINTHIANS,
2 CORINTHIANS,
GALATIANS,
[LAODICEANS, or] EPHESIANS.
COLOSSIANS,
PHILIPPIANS,
1 THESSALONIANS,
2 THESSALONIANS,
1 TIMOTHY,
2 TIMOTHY,
TITUS,
PHILEMON,
HEBREWS,

According to the *Greek* of the *Clermont* Manuſcript, now probably between 1400 and 1500 Years old, in the King of *France*'s Library at *Paris*: According to the Collation in Dr. *Mills*'s *New Teſtament*: the *Latin* of which Copy is Part of the Old *Italick* Verſion, made early in the Second Century.

Publiſhed by Mr. *WHISTON*.

The modern Diſtinctions of CHAPTERS, and VERSES, and SENTENCES, and WORDS, are here alſo retained, tho' they be not in the Manuſcript.

¶ The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL a ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, the called apoſtle, ſeparated unto the goſpel of God, 2 Which he had promiſed afore by his prophets, in the holy ſcriptures 3 Concerning his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who was made to him of the ſeed of David, according to the fleſh, 4 And fore ordained the Son of God with power, according to the ſpirit of holineſs, by the reſurrection from the dead: 5 By whom we have received grace and apoſtleſhip for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name: 6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt. 7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, the called ſaints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 8 Firſt, I thank my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world. 9 For God is my witneſs, whom I ſerve with my ſpirit in the goſpel of his Son, that without ceaſing, I make mention of you always in my prayers, 10 Making requeſt if by any means now at length I might have a proſperous journey by the will of God to come unto you. 11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart unto you ſome ſpiritual gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed; 12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me. 13 Now I ſuppoſe that you are not ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come unto you, but was hindered hitherto, that I might have ſome fruit among you alſo, even as among other Gentiles. 14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the unwiſe. 15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Goſpel among you that are at Rome alſo. 16 For I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel: for it is the Power of God unto ſalvation, to every one that believeth; to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the Greek. 17 For therein is the righteouſneſs of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The juſt ſhall live by faith. 18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven againſt all ungodlineſs, and unrighteouſneſs of thoſe men, who hold the truth in unrighteouſneſs. 19 Becauſe that which may be known of God, is manifeſt in them; for God hath ſhewed *it* to them. 20 For the inviſible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly ſeen, being underſtood by the things that are made, his eternal power and Godhead; ſo that they are without excuſe: 21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkned. 22 Profeſſing themſelves to be wiſe, they became fools: 23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible

ruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beaſts, and creeping things. 24 Wherefore God alſo gave them up to uncleanneſs, through the luſts of their own hearts, to diſhonour their own bodies between themſelves: 25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worſhipped and ſerved the creature more than the Creator, who is bleſſed for ever. Amen. 26 For this cauſe God gave them up unto vile affections: For even their women changed the natural uſe into that which is againſt nature and uſe: 27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leaving the natural uſe of the women, burned in their luſt one toward another; men with men working that which is unſeemly, and receiving in themſelves that recompence of their error which was meet. 28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do thoſe things which are not convenient: 29 Being filled with all unrighteouſneſs, maliciouſneſs, fornication, covetouſneſs; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; Whiſperers, 30 Evil ſpeakers, haters of God, deſpiteful, proud, boaſters, inventers of evil things, diſobedient to parents, 31 Without underſtanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful: 32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit ſuch things are worthy of death, they not only do the ſame, but conſent to them that do them.

II. Therefore thou art inexcuſable, O man, whoſoever thou art that judgeſt: for wherein thou judgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelf; for thou that judgeſt, doeſt the ſame things. 2 But we are ſure that the judgment of God is according to truth, againſt them who commit ſuch things. 3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that judgeſt them who do ſuch things, and doſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the judgment of God? 4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſs, and forbearance, and long-ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſs of God leadeth thee to repentance? 5 But after thy hardneſs and impenitent heart, treaſureſt up unto thy ſelf wrath againſt the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, ſeek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternal life: 8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteouſneſs; wrath and indignation; 9 Tribulation and anguiſh upon every ſoul of man that doth evil, of the Jew firſt, and alſo of the Gentile. 10 Glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the Gentile. 11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God. 12 For as many as have ſinned without law, ſhall alſo periſh without law: and as many as have ſinned in the law, ſhall be judged by the law, 13 For not the hearers of the law *are* juſt before God, but the doers of the law ſhall be juſtified. 14 For when the Gentiles who have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, theſe having not the law, are a law unto themſelves: 15 Which ſhew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conſcience alſo bearing witneſs, and thoughts the mean while accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another, 16 In the day

day when God ſhall judge the ſecrets of men by Jeſus Chriſt, according to my goſpel. 17 But if thou art called a Jew, and reſteſt in the law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God; 18 And knoweſt *his* will, and approveſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the law, 19 And art confident that thou thy ſelf art a guide of the blind, a light of them who are in darkneſs, 20 An inſtructor of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes, who haſt the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law. 21 Thou therefore who teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelf? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteal, doſt thou ſteal? 22 Thou that ſayſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doſt thou commit ſacrilege? 23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law diſhonoureſt thou God? 24 For the name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written. 25 For circumciſion verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made uncircumciſion. 26 Therefore, if the uncircumciſion keep the righteouſneſs of the law, ſhall not his uncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion? 27 And ſhall not uncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumciſion doſt tranſgreſs the law? 28 For he is not a Jew, who is one outwardly; neither circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh: 29 But he *is* a Jew, who is one inwardly; and circumciſion *is* of the heart, in the ſpirit, not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men but of God.

III. What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit of circumciſion? 2 Much every way: chiefly, becauſe that unto them were committed the oracles of God. 3 For what if ſome did not believe? ſhall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? 4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mighteſt be juſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt overcome when thou art judged. 5 But if our unrighteouſneſs commend the righteouſneſs of God, what ſhall we ſay? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? I ſpeak as a man, 6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God judge the world? 7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I alſo judged as a ſinner? 8 And not, as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirm that we ſay, Let us do evil, that good may come? whoſe damnation is juſt. 9 What then have we before *them* that is extraordinary? Nothing at all: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under ſin; 10 As it is written, there is none righteous, not one: 11 There is none that underſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God. 12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one. 13 Their throat *is* an open ſepulchre; with their tongues they have uſed deceit; the poiſon of aſps *is* under their lips: 14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſs. 15 Their feet *are* ſwift to ſhed blood. 16 Deſtruction and miſery *are* in their ways: 17 And the way of peace have they not known. 18 There is no fear of God before

their

their eyes. 19 Now we know that what things ſoever the law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. 20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there ſhall no fleſh be juſtified in his ſight: for by the law is the knowledge of ſin. 21 But now the righteouſneſs of God without the law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the law and the prophets; 22 Even the righteouſneſs of God by faith of Jeſus Chriſt unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference: 23 For all have ſinned; and come ſhort of the glory of God; 24 Being juſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt: 25 Whom God hath ſet forth a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſs for the remiſſion of ſins that were formerly through the forbearance of God; 26 To declare at this time his righteouſneſs: that he might be juſt, and the juſtifier of him who believeth in Jeſus Chriſt. 27 Where *is* boaſting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? No: but of the law of faith. 28 For we conclude, that a man is juſtified by faith without the deeds of the law. 29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? and not of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo: 30 Seeing *it is* one God, who ſhall juſtify the circumciſion by faith, and uncircumciſion through faith. 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the law.

IV. What ſhall we ſay then that Abraham our father found according to the fleſh? 2 For if Abraham were juſtified by works, he hath to glory, but not before God. 3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteouſneſs. 4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that juſtifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſs. 6 Even as David alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſs of the man unto whom God imputeth righteouſneſs without works. 7 Bleſſed *are* they whoſe iniquities are forgiven, and whoſe ſins are covered. 8 Bleſſed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſin. 9 *Is* this bleſſedneſs then upon the circumciſion only, or upon the circumciſion alſo? For we ſay that faith was reckned to Abraham for righteouſneſs. 10 How was it then reckned? when he was in circumciſion, or in uncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in uncircumciſion. 11 And he received the ſign of circumciſion, a ſeal of the righteouſneſs of the faith which *he had* being uncircumciſed: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumciſed; that righteouſneſs might be imputed unto them alſo: 12 And the father of circumciſion to them who are not of the circumciſion only, but alſo walk in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham. 13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the law, but through the righteouſneſs of faith. 14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promiſe made of none effect. 15 Becauſe the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no tranſgreſſion. 16 Therefore *it is* of the faith of Jeſus, by grace;

to

to the end that the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all, 17 As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations before him whom he believed, God, who quickneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not as though they were: 18 Who againſt hope believed in hope, that he might become the Father of many nations; according to that which was ſpoken, So ſhall thy ſeed be. 19 And being not weak in the faith, he conſidered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadneſs of Sara's Womb. 20 He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through unbelief; but was ſtrong in faith, giving glory to God: 21 And being fully perſuaded, that what he had promiſed he was able alſo to perform. 22 Therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſs. 23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him for righteouſneſs. 24 But for us alſo to whom it ſhall be imputed, if we believe on him that raiſed up Jeſus our Lord from the dead, 25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raiſed again for our juſtification.

V. Therefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 2 By whom alſo we have acceſs into this grace wherein we ſtand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3 And not only this, but we glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the love of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the Holy Ghoſt. 6 For when we were yet without Strength, in due time Chriſt died for the ungodly. 7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man ſome would even dare to die. 8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for us. 9 Much more then being now juſtified by his blood, we ſhall be ſaved from wrath through him. 10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we ſhall be ſaved by his life. 11 And not only this, but we alſo joy in God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom we have already received the atonement. 12 Wherefore, as by one man ſin entred in the world, and death by ſin; and ſo it paſſed upon all men, for that all have ſinned. 13 For until the law, ſin was in the world: but ſin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheleſs, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, even over them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adam's tranſgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come: 15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one, the many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, by one man, Jeſus Chriſt, hath abounded unto many. 16 And not as *it was* by one ſin, *ſo is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation: but the free gift *is* of many offences unto juſtification of life. 17 For if by one offence, death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteouſneſs, ſhall reign in life by one Jeſus Chriſt. 18 There-

Therefore as by one offence *it came* upon all men to condemnation: even ſo by one righteouſneſs *it came* upon all men unto juſtification of life. 19 For as by one man's diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one man, ſhall many be made righteous. 20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: But where ſin abounded, grace did much more abound: 21 That as ſin hath reigned unto death, even ſo might grace reign through righteouſneſs unto eternal life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

VI. What ſhall we ſay then? Shall we continue in ſin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſin, live any longer therein? 3 Know ye not, that ſo many of us as were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized unto his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by Baptiſm unto death: that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſs of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeneſs of his death: we ſhall alſo be of *his* reſurrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin. 7 For he that is dead, is juſtified from ſin. 8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we believe that we ſhall alſo live with Chriſt: 9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. 10 For in that he died, he died unto ſin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves dead indeed unto ſin; but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt. 12 Let not ſin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye ſhould obey it. 13 Neither yield ye your members inſtruments of unrighteouſneſs unto ſin: but yield your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead; and your members inſtruments of righteouſneſs unto God. 14 For ſin ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. 15 What then? ſhall we ſin, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Or know ye not, that to whom ye yield your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of ſin unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſs? 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which ye were delivered. 18 Being then made free from ſin, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſs. 19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yielded your members ſervants to uncleanneſs and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even ſo now yield your members ſervants to righteouſneſs, unto holineſs. 20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free from righteouſneſs. 21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for truly the end of thoſe things *is* death. 22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſs, and the end everlaſting life. 23 For the wages of ſin *is* death: but the gift of God *is* eternal life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

VII. Know ye not, brethren, for I ſpeak to them that know the law how that the law hath dominion

dominion over man, as long as he liveth? 2 For the woman who hath an huſband, is bound by the law to the huſband ſo long as he liveth: but if the huſband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the huſband. 3 So then, if while *the* huſband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſs: but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is free from that law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſs, though ſhe be married to another man. 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye are alſo become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt; that ye ſhould be married to another, to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God. 5 For when we were in the fleſh, the motions of ſins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But now we are delivered from the law of death, wherein we were held: that we ſhould ſerve in newneſs of the Spirit, and not oldneſs of the letter. 7 What ſhall we ſay then? *Is* the law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſin, but by the law: for I had not known luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet. 8 But ſin taking occaſion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the law ſin *is* dead. 9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, ſin revived, and I died. 10 And the commandment which *was* to life, I found *to be* unto death. 11 For ſin taking occaſion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it ſlew me. 12 Wherefore the law *is* holy; and the commandment holy, and juſt, and good. 13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? By no means. But ſin that it might appear ſin, working death in me by that which is good; that ſin by the commandment might become exceeding ſinful. 14 For we know that the law is ſpiritual: but I am carnal, ſold under ſin. 15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate I do. 16 If then I do that which I would not, I conſent unto the law, that *it is* good. 17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but ſin that dwelleth in me. 18 For I know, that in me, that is, in my fleſh dwelleth no good thing: for to will is preſent with me, but to perform that which is good, I find not. 19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. 20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but ſin that dwelleth in me. 21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is preſent with me. 22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man. 23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity in the law of ſin, which is in my members. 24 O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliver me from the body of this death? 25 The grace of God, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the mind I my ſelf ſerve the law of God; but with the fleſh the law of ſin.

VIII. *There is* therefore no condemnation to them who are in Chriſt Jeſus. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Chriſt Jeſus, hath made me free from the law of ſin and death. 3 What the law could not do, in that it was weak through the fleſh, God ſending his own Son, in the likeneſs of ſinful fleſh, and for ſin condemned ſin

in the fleſh: 4 That the righteouſneſs of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit. 5 For they that are after the fleſh, do mind the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6 For to be carnally minded, *is* death; but to be ſpiritually minded, *is* life and peace: 7 Becauſe the carnal mind *is* enmity againſt God: for it is not ſubject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8 So then they that are in the fleſh, cannot pleaſe God. 9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the Spirit, if ſo be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his. 10 And if Chriſt *be* in you, the body *is* dead, becauſe of ſin; but the Spirit *is* life, becauſe of righteouſneſs. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed up Jeſus from the dead, dwell in you; he that raiſed up Chriſt Jeſus from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to live after the fleſh. 13 For if ye live after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the fleſh, ye ſhall live. 14 For as many are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sons of God. 15 For ye have not received the ſpirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 Wherefore the Spirit it ſelf beareth witneſs with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God. 17 And if children, then fellow heirs; heirs of God, and fellow heirs with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together. 18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, *are* not comparable to the glory which ſhall be revealed in us. 19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifeſtation of the Sons of God. 20 For the creature was made ſubject to vanity, not willingly; but by reaſon of him who hath ſubjected *it* in hope: 21 Becauſe the creature it ſelf alſo ſhall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, unto the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now: 23 And not only *they*, but we our ſelves alſo, who have the firſt-fruits of the Spirit, even we our ſelves groan with them in our ſelves, waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body. 24 For we are ſaved by hope: But hope that is ſeen, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for? 25 But if we hope for that we ſee not, we do with patience wait for it. 26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmity: for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itſelf maketh interceſſion, with groanings which cannot be uttered. 27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what *is* the the mind of the Spirit, becauſe he maketh interceſſion for the ſaints according to God. 28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are called according to *his* purpoſe. 29 For whom he did foreknow, he alſo did predeſtinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firſt-born among many brethren. 30 Moreover, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo juſtified:

and

and whom he juſtified, them he alſo gloriſied. 31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? if God *be* for us, who is againſt us? 32. He that did not ſo much as ſpare his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all things? 33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that juſtifieth: 34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen again; who is even at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for us. 35 Who ſhall ſeparate us from the love of Chriſt? tribulation, or diſtreſs, perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſs, or peril, or ſword? 36 As it is written, For thy ſake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as ſheep for the ſlaughter. 37 Nay, in all theſe things we are more than conquerors on account of him that loved us. 38 For I am perſuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angel, nor authority, nor principality, nor power, nor things preſent, nor things to come, 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the love of God which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

IX. I ſay the truth in Chriſt Jeſus, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſs in the Holy Ghoſt, 2 That I have great heavineſs and continual ſorrow in my heart. 3 For I could wiſh that myſelf were an anathema from Chriſt, for my brethen and kinſmen who are according to the fleſh: 4 Who are Iſraelites; to whom is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenant, and the giving of the law, and the ſervice *of God*, and the promiſe; 5 Whoſe *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh is Chriſt,* who is over all, God bleſſed for ever. Amen. 6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For all that are of Iſrael, are not Iſraelites. 7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called. 8 That is, They who are the children of the fleſh, theſe *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed. 9 For this *is* the word of promiſe, At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall have a Son. 10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceived at one conception by our father Iſaac, 11 For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of works, but of him that calleth. 12 It was ſaid unto her, The elder ſhall ſerve the younger. 13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Eſau have I hated. 14 What ſhall we ſay then? *Is there* unrighteouſneſs with God? By no means. 15 For he ſaith to Moſes, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compaſſion on whom I will have compaſſion. 16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy. 17 For the ſcripture ſaith unto Pharaoh, Even for this ſame purpoſe have I raiſed thee up, that I might ſhew my power

* *Read this as the Apoſtles do in their Conſtitutions*, One Lord Jeſus Chriſt, bleſſed for ever, to the Glory of God the Father. Amen. viii. 13.

in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. 18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will, and whom he will, he hardneth. 19 Thou wilt ſay then unto me, Why doth he therefore find fault? For who hath reſiſted his will? 20 O man, who art thou that replieſt againſt God? ſhall the thing formed ſay to him that formed *it*, Why haſt thou formed me thus? 21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the ſame lump to make one veſſel unto honour, and another unto diſhonour? 22 *What* if God, willing to ſhew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-ſuffering the veſſels of wrath fitted to deſtruction: 23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory? 24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but alſo of the Gentiles. 25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her, beloved, who was not beloved. 26 And it ſhall come to paſs, in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there ſhall they be called, the children of the living God. 27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaved. 28 For he will finiſh the word, and cut *it* ſhort: which word the Lord will make upon the earth. 29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, Except the Lord of Hoſts had left us a ſeed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrha. 30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles who follow not after righteouſneſs, have attained to righteouſneſs, even the righteouſneſs which is of faith: 31 But Iſrael, which followed after the law, hath not attained to the law of righteouſneſs. 32 Wherefore? Becauſe it was not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: They ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone; 33 As it is written, Behold I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rock of ſcandal, and he that believeth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

X. Brethren, my heart's deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael *is*, that they might be ſaved. 2 For I bear them record, that they have a Zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For they being ignorant of God's righteouſneſs, and going about to eſtabliſh their own, have not ſubmitted themſelves unto the righteouſneſs of God. 4 For Chriſt *is* the end of the law for righteouſneſs to every one that believeth. 5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſs which is of the law, That the man who doth *it*, ſhall live by *it*. 6 But the righteouſneſs which is of faith ſpeaketh on this wiſe, Say not, Who ſhall aſcend into heaven? that is to bring Chriſt down, 7 Or, Who ſhall deſcend into the abyſs? that is to bring up Chriſt again from the dead. 8 But what ſaith the ſcripture: The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach, 9 That if thou ſhalt confeſs with thy mouth the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteouſneſs, and with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation. 11 For the ſcripture ſaith, Whoſoever believeth on him, ſhall by no means be aſhamed.

ſhamed. 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him. 13 For whoſoever ſhall call upon the name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved. 14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how ſhall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they hear without a preacher? 15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! 16 But they have not all obeyed the goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, Lord, who hath believed our report? 17 So then, faith is by hearing, and hearing by the Word. 18 But I ſay, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their ſound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. 19 But I ſay, hath not Iſrael known? Firſt, Moſes ſaith, I will provoke you to jealouſy by no people, by a fooliſh nation I will anger you. 20 But Eſaias ſaith, I was found in them that ſought me not; I was made manifeſt unto them that asked not after me. 21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, All the day long I have ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gainſaying people.

XI. I ſay then, Hath God caſt away his people whom he foreknew? By no means. For I alſo am an Iſraelite, of the ſeed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God hath not caſt away his people whom he foreknew. Know ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they ſeek my life. 4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him? I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. 5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. 7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were blinded: 8 According as it is written, God hath given them the ſpirit of ſlumber, eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and ears that they ſhould not hear, unto this day. 9 And David ſaith, Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling-block, and a recompence unto them. 10 Let their eyes be darkned, that they may not ſee, and bow down their back always. 11 I ſay then, Have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? By no means; but thro' their fall, ſalvation *is* unto the Gentiles, to provoke them to jealouſy. 12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſs? 13 For I ſpeak to you Gentiles, inaſmuch as I am an apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: 14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation my fleſh, and might ſave ſome of them. 15 For if the caſting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world; what *ſhall* the receiving *be*, but life from the dead? 16 For if the firſt-fruit *be* holy, the lump *is ſo* alſo: and if the root *be* holy, ſo *are* the branches. 17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in amongſt

amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the fatneſs of the olive-tree ; 18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in. 20 Well ; becauſe of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high minded, but fear. 21 For if God ſpared not the natural branches, leſt he alſo ſpare not thee. 22 Behold therefore the goodneſs and ſeverity of God: on them which fell, ſeverity ; but towards thee, goodneſs, if thou continue in *his* goodneſs: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off, 23 And they alſo, if they abide not ſtill in unbelief, ſhall be graffed in : for God is able to graff them in again. 24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree ; how much more ſhall theſe which be the natural, be graffed into theirown olive-tree? 25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own conceits) that blindneſs in part is hapned to Iſrael, until the fulneſs of the Gentiles be come in. 26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved : as it is written, There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſs from Jacob. 27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſins. 28 As concerning the goſpel, *they are* enemies for your ſake : but as touching the election, beloved for the fathers ſakes. 29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance. 30 For as ye in times paſt have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy thro' their unbelief : 31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not believed, that thro' the mercy beſtowed on you they alſo may now obtain mercy. 32 For God hath concluded all things in unbelief, that he may have mercy upon all. 33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſdom and knowledge of God ! how unſearchable his judgments, and his ways paſt finding out ! 34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counſeller ? 35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again? 36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things : to whom *be* glory for ever Amen.

XII. I beſeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, your reaſonable ſervice. 2 And be not conformed to this world : but be ye tranſformed by the renewing of the mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God. 3 For I ſay, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think more highly than he ought to think but to think ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the meaſure of faith. 4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the ſame office : 5 So we being many, are one body in Chriſt, and every one members one of another. 6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, according to the analogy of the faith. 7 Or miniſtry, on miniſtring ; or he that teacheth, on teaching ; 8 He that exhorteth on exhortation : he that giveth, with ſimplicity ; he that ruleth,

ruleth, with diligence; he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerfulneſs. 9 *Let* love *be* without diſſimulation. Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good. 10 Be kindly affectioned one to another; with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another. 11 Not ſlothful in buſineſs: fervent in ſpirit; ſerving the ſeaſon. 12 Rejoycing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing inſtant in prayer: 13 Diſtributing to the memorials of the ſaints; given to hoſpitality. 14 Bleſs them who perſecute you: bleſs, and curſe not. 15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. 16 *Be* of the ſame mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits. 17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men. 18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. 19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord. 20 If thine enemy hunger, feed him; and if he thirſt, give him drink: for in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head. 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

XIII. Be ſubject unto all ſouls that are in authority. For there is no power but of God: thoſe that be, are ordained of God. 2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves judgment. 3 For rulers are not a terror to a good work, but to an evil one. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame: 4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the ſword in vain: for he is the miniſter of God, a revenger upon him that doth evil. 5 Wherefore, be ye ſubject, not only for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake. 6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are God's miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing. 7 Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute, cuſtom to whom cuſtom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour. 8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law. 9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf. 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: And love *is* the fulfilling of the law. 11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of ſleep: for now *is* our ſalvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt away the works of darkneſs, but let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honeſtly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenneſs, not in chambering and wantonneſs, not in ſtriſe and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and make not proviſion for the fleſh, unto its luſts.

XIV. Him that is weak in the faith receive you, not to the judging of his reaſonings. 2 For one believeth

believeth that he may eat all things: Let another who is weak, eat herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not; let not him that eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 Who art thou that judgeſt another man's ſervant? to his own maſter he ſtandeth or falleth: Yea, he ſhall be holden up: for God *is* able to make him ſtand. 5 One man eſteemeth one day above another: another eſteemeth every day. Let every man be fully perſuaded in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord: And he that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For none of us liveth to himſelf, and no man dieth to himſelf. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end Chriſt both lived, and died, and roſe again, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living. 10 But why doſt thou judge thy brother in not eating; or why doſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? for we ſhall all ſtand before the judgment-ſeat of God. 11 For it is written, I live, ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall bow to me, and every tongue ſhall confeſs to God. 12 So every one of us ſhall render an account of himſelf to God. 13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling-block, or an occaſion to fall in the brother's way. 14 I know, and am perſuaded by the Lord Jeſus, that nothing is unclean of it ſelf: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean. 15 For if thy brother be grieved with meat, now walkeſt thou not charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died. 16 Let not then our good be evil ſpoken of 17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteouſneſs, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghoſt. 18 For he that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt, *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men. 19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and obſerve the things wherewith one may edify another. 20 For meat deſtroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence. 21 *It is* good neither to eat fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor that whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is ſcandalized, or is made weak. 22 Haſt thou faith? have it to thy ſelf before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himſelf in that thing which he alloweth. 23 And he that doubteth, is condemned if he eat, becauſe it is not of faith: for whatſoever *is* not of faith, is ſin.

XV. We then that are ſtrong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to pleaſe our ſelves. 2 Let every one of us pleaſe *his* neighbour for good to edification. 3 For even Chriſt pleaſed not himſelf; but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. 4 For whatſoever things were written, were written for our learning; that we through patience and comfort of the ſcriptures might have hope. 5 Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to be unanimous one towards another, according to

Chriſt

Chriſt Jeſus: 6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Chriſt alſo received you to the glory of God. 8 For I ſay, that Jeſus Chriſt was a miniſter of the circumciſion for the truth of God, to confirm the promiſes unto the fathers: 9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cauſe I will confeſs to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing unto thy name. 10 And again he ſaith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. 11 And again he ſaith, Praiſe the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people. 12 And again Eſaias ſaith, There ſhall be a root of Jeſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reign over the Gentiles; in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt. 13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace; that ye may abound in hope through the power of the Holy Ghoſt. 14 And I my ſelf alſo am perſuaded of you, my brethren, that ye are full of goodneſs, and filled with all knowledge, able to admoniſh one another. 15 Nevertheleſs, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in mind, becauſe of the grace that is given to me of God, 16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God; that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the Holy Ghoſt. 17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jeſus Chriſt. 18 For I will not dare to ſay any of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, 19 Through his mighty ſigns and wonders, by the power of the Holy Spirit; ſo that from Jeruſalem unto Illyricum and round about, I have fully preached the goſpel of Chriſt. 20 Yea, ſo have I ſtrived to preach the goſpel where Chriſt was not named, leſt I ſhould build upon another man's foundation: 21 But as it is written, To whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that have not heard, ſhall underſtand. 22 For which cauſe alſo I have been much hindred from coming to you. 23 But now having no more place in theſe parts, and having a great deſire theſe many years to come unto you; 24 Whenſoever therefore I take my journey into Spain, I truſt to ſee you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled with you. 25 But now I go unto Jeruſalem, to miniſter unto the ſaints. 26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor ſaints who are at Jeruſalem. 27 And their debters they are For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their ſpiritual things, their duty is alſo to miniſter unto them in carnal things. 28 When therefore I have performed this, and have ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. 29 And I know that when I come unto you, I ſhall come in the full aſſurance of the bleſſing of Chriſt. 30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Jeſus Chriſt's ſake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye ſtrive together with me in your prayers to God for me; 31 And I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my preſent for Jeruſalem, may be accepted of the ſaints: 32 That

I may come unto you with joy by the will of Chriſt Jeſus, and may with you be refreſhed. 33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

XVI. I commend unto you Phebe our ſiſter, who is a deaconeſs of the church which is at Cenchrea: 2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh ſaints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoever buſineſs ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath been a ſuccourer of my ſelf, and of many alſo. 3 Greet Priſca and Aquila my helpers in Chriſt Jeſus, and the church that is in their houſe. 4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but alſo all the churches of the Gentiles. 5 Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Aſia in Chriſt. 6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour among you. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junias my kinſmen, and my fellow-priſoners, who are of note among the apoſtles, who were in Chriſt Jeſus before me. 8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbane our helper in the Lord, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles approved in Chriſt. Salute them who are of Ariſtobulus *houſhold*. 11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the *houſhold* of Narciſſus, who are in the Lord. 12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Perſis, who laboured much in the Lord. 13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren who are with them. 15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the ſaints who are with them. 16 Salute one another with an holy kiſs. 17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, mark diligently them who cauſe diviſions and ſcandals, ſaying or doing things contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. 18 For they that are ſuch, ſerve not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own belly; and by good words, deceive the hearts of the ſimple. 19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: and I would have you wiſe unto that which is good, and ſimple concerning evil. 20 And the God of peace ſhall bruiſe Satan under your feet ſhortly. 21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jaſon and Soſipater my kinſmen, and the churches of Chriſt, ſalute you. 22 I Tertius, who wrote the epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord. 23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother. 24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen. 25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my goſpel, and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the revelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began, 26 But now is made manifeſt, by the ſcriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith. 27 To God only wiſe, *be* glory through Jeſus Chriſt for ever and ever. Amen.

The Firſt Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes a brother, 2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, called ſaints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours. 3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt; 5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and all knowledge: 6 Even as the Teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you. 7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt: 8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, blameleſs, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 9 God *is* faithful, from whom ye were all called unto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. 10 Now I beſeech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and there be no diviſions among you; but ye be perfectly joined together in the ſame mind, and in the ſame judgment. 11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by thoſe of Chloe, that there are contentious among you. 12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt. 13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized unto the name of Paul? 14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but Criſpus and Gaius: 15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, I baptized unto mine own name. 16 And I baptized alſo the Houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other. 17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, to but preach the goſpel: not with wiſdom of words, leſt the croſs of Chriſt ſhould be of none effect. 18 For the preaching of the croſs is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſs: but unto us who are ſaved, it is the power of God. 19 It is written, I will deſtroy the wiſdom of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent. 20 Where *is* the wiſe? where the ſcribe? where the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdom of the world? 21 For after that, in the wiſdom of God, the world by wiſdom knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſs of the preaching to ſave them that believe. 22 For the Jews require ſigns, and the Greeks ſeek after wiſdom: 23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Jews a ſtumbling block, and unto the Gentiles fooliſhneſs; 24 But unto them who are called both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt, the power of God, and the wiſdom of God. 25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſs of God is wiſer than men; and the weakneſs of God is ſtronger than men. 26 Therefore ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe Men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are choſen.* 27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe; and God hath choſen the weak things of the world to confound the things

which are mighty ; 28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, to bring to nought things that are : 29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in the preſence of God. 30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us wiſdom, and righteouſneſs, and ſanctification, and redemption : 31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

II. And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of ſpeech, or of wiſdom, declaring unto you the teſtimony of God. 2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſave Jeſus Chriſt, and him crucified. 3 And I was with you in weakneſs, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of wiſdom, but in the revelation of the Spirit, and of power : 5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſdom of men, but in the power of God. 6 Howbeit we ſpeak wiſdom in perfect things : yet not the wiſdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought 7 But we ſpeak the wiſdom of God in a myſtery, *even* that which is hidden, which God ordained before the world unto our glory. 8 Which none of the princes of this world knew : for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9 But as it is written, Eye hath not ſeen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. 10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit : for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God, 11 For what man hath known the things of a man, ſave the ſpirit of man which is in him ? even ſo the things of God no one hath known, but the Spirit of God. 12 Now we have received, not the ſpirit of this world, but the Spirit which is of God ; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13 Which things alſo we ſpeak, not in the words which man's wiſdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghoſt teacheth ; comparing ſpiritual things with ſpiritual. 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God : for they are fooliſhneſs unto him ; neither can he know *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned. 15 But he that is ſpiritual, judgeth all things, yet he himſelf is judged of no man. 16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may inſtruct him ? But we have the mind of Chriſt.

III. And I, brethren, could not ſpeak unto you as unto ſpiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Chriſt. 2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat : for hitherto ye were not able ; neither yet now are ye able. 3 For ye are yet carnal : for whereas *there is* among you envying, and ſtrife, and diviſions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men ? 4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollos, are ye not carnal, men ? 5 Who then is Apollos, and who *is* Paul ? Miniſters by whom ye believed ; even as the Lord gave to every man. 6 I have planted, Apollos watered : but God gave the increaſe. 7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth : but God that giveth the increaſe. 8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one :

and

and every man ſhall receive his own reward, according to his own labour. 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's huſbandry, God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wiſe maſter-builder, I laid the foundation; another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereon. 11 For other foundation can no one lay, than that is laid, which is Jeſus Chriſt. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, ſilver, precious ſtones; wood, hay, ſtubble; 13 He that doeth this work ſhall be made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be revealed by fire; and the fire ſhall try every man's work, of what ſort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſs: but he himſelf ſhall be ſaved; yet ſo, as through a fire. 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17 If any man defile the temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which ye are. 18 Let no man deceive himſelf with vain words. If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe. 19 For the wiſdom of this world is fooliſhneſs with God: for it is written, He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſs. 20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vain. 21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours: 22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come; all are yours; 23 And ye Chriſt's; and Chriſt God's.

IV. Let a man ſo account of us, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God. 2 Moreover it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithful. 3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing, that I ſhould be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own ſelf. 4 For I know nothing by my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord. 5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come; who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſs, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall every one have praiſe of God. 6 And theſe things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my ſelf, and Apollos, for your ſakes: that ye might learn in us not to *think* above that which is written, that * one of you be puffed up for one againſt another. 7 For who maketh thee to differ? and what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? now if thou didſt receive *it*, why doſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not received *it?* 8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would that ye did reign, that we alſo might reign with you. 9 For I think that God hath ſet forth us the apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a ſpectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. 10 We *are* fools for Chriſt's ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt: we weak, but ye ſtrong: ye honourable, but we deſpiſed. 11 Even unto this preſent hour, we both hunger, and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted.

* *Read*, that no one.

buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place; 12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bleſs: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it: 13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, the off-ſcouring of all things unto this day. 14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloved ſons I warn *you*. 15 For though you have ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet not many fathers: for in Chriſt Jeſus I have begotten you through the goſpel. 16 Wherefore I beſeech you be ye followers of me. 17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved ſon, and faithful in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Chriſt Jeſus, as I teach everywhere in every church. 18 Now ſome are puffed up, as though I would not come to you. 19 But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them who are puffed up, but the power. 20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power. 21 What will ye? ſhall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and the ſpirit of meekneſs?

V. It is reported commonly, fornication is among you, and ſuch fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his father's wife. 2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he who hath done this deed, might be taken from among you. 3 For I verily being abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, have judged already, as though I were preſent, him that hath ſo done this deed; 4 In the name of our Lord Jeſus, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Jeſus, 5 To deliver ſuch an one unto Satan, for the deſtruction of the fleſh; that the ſpirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 6 Your glorying *is* not good: Know ye not that a little leaven corrupteth the whole lump? 7 Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Chriſt our paſſover was ſacrificed for us. 8 Therefore let us keep the feaſt, not with the old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſs; but with the unleavened *bread* of ſincerity and truth. 9 I wrote unto you in an epiſtle, not to accompany with fornicators. 10 Not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs go out of the world. 11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with ſuch an one, no not to eat. 12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? 13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

VI. Dare any of you, having a matter againſt another, go to law before the unjuſt, and not before the ſaints? 2 Or do ye not know that the ſaints ſhall judge the world? and if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters? 3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? 4 If then ye have judicatures of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to judge

judge who are leaſt eſteemed in the church. 5 I ſpeak to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you, that ſhall be able to judge between his brethren? 6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that with unbelievers. 7 Now there is utterly a fault among you, becauſe ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelves to be defrauded? 8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that brethren. 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelves with mankind, 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye have been waſhed, but ye have been ſanctified, but ye have been juſtified in the name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by the Spirit of our God. 12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. 14 And God hath both raiſed up the Lord, and will alſo raiſe up us by his own power. 15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? ſhall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? By no means. 16 Know ye not that he that is joined to an harlot, is one body? for two, ſaith he, ſhall be one fleſh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord, is one ſpirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every ſin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own body. 19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghoſt in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body.

VII. Now concerning the things wherefore ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman. 2 Nevertheleſs, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have an huſband peculiar to her. 3 Let the huſband render unto the wife what is due: and likewiſe alſo the wife unto the huſband. 4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the huſband: and likewiſe alſo the huſband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. 5 Defraud you not one the other, except with conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency 6 But I ſpeak this by permiſſion, not by commandment. 7 But I would that all men were even as I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. 8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows, It *is* good for them if they abide even as I. 9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it *is* better to marry than to burn. 10 And unto the married I command, not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart

depart from the huſband: 11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to the huſband: and let not the huſband put away the wife. 12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away. 13 And the woman who hath an huſband that believeth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leave her huſband. 14 For the unbelieving huſband hath been ſanctified by the believing wife, and the unbelieving wife hath been ſanctified by the brother: elſe were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch *caſes:* but God hath called us to peace. 16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave the huſband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave the wife or not? 17 As the Lord hath diſtributed to every man, as God hath called every one, ſo let him walk: and ſo teach I in all churches. 18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not become circumciſed. 19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called. 21 Art thou called a ſervant? care not for it; but if thou mayſt be made free, uſe *it* rather. 22 For he that is called in the Lord, a ſervant, is the Lord's free-man: likewiſe alſo he that is called free, is Chriſt's ſervant. 23 Are ye bought with a price? be not ye the ſervants of men. 24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God. 25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. 26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent diſtreſs, that it is good for a man ſo to be. 27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife. 28 But and if thou takeſt a wife, thou haſt not ſinned; and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: nevertheleſs, ſuch ſhall have trouble in the fleſh; but I ſpare you. 29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth that both they that have wives, be as though they had none; 30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not; 31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away. 22 But I would have you without carefulneſs. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord: 33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe the wife. 34 And there is a difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe the huſband. 35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit,

profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you; but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction. 36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely towards his virgin, if ſhe paſs the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let him marry. 37 Nevertheleſs, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well. 38 So then, he that giveth his virgin in marriage, doth well: and he that giveth *her* not in marriage, doth better. 39 The wife is bound as long as her huſband liveth: but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will; only in the Lord. 40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgment: and I think alſo that I have the ſpirit of God.

VIII. Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. 2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. 3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him. 4 But as concerning the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one. 5 For though there be that are called gods, and lords, whether in heaven or in earth, as there be gods many, and lords many. 6 But to us is one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom *are* all things, and we by him. 7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conſcience being weak, is defiled. 8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better; neither if we eat not, are we the worſe 9. But take heed leſt by any means this liberty of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak. 10 For if any man ſee thee who haſt knowledge ſit at meat in the idols temple, ſhall not the conſcience of him who is weak be emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols? 11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died? 12 But when ye ſin ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſin againſt Chriſt. 13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

IX. Am I not an apoſtle? am I not free? have I not ſeen Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord? 2 If I be not an apoſtle unto others, yet doubtleſs I am to you: for the ſeal of mine apoſtleſhip are ye. 3 Mine anſwer to them that do examine me, is this, 4 Have we not power to eat and to drink? 5 Have we not power to lead about a ſiſter, a wife, as well as other apoſtles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? 6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working? 7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth and drinketh not the fruit thereof? or who

ſeedeth a flock, and eateth not of its milk? 8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the law the ſame alſo? 9 For it is written, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? 10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, it is written: that he that ploweth ſhould plow in hope; and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope. 11 If we have ſown unto you ſpiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we ſhall reap your carnal things? 12 If others be partakers of power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheleſs, we have not uſed this power; but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the goſpel of Chriſt. 13 Do ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they who wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar? 14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they who preach the goſpel, ſhould live of the goſpel. 15 But I have uſed none of theſe things. Neither have I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man ſhould make my glorying void. 16 For if I ſhould preach the goſpel, I have no thanks for it: for neceſſity is laid upon me; For, wo is unto me, if I preach not the goſpel. 17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation is committed unto me. 18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the goſpel, I may make the goſpel without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the goſpel. 19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my ſelf ſervant unto all, that I might gain the more. 20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as not being my ſelf under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Chriſt) that I might gain them that are without law. 22 To the weak became I weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means ſave all men. 23 And I do all things for the goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*. 24 Know ye not that they who run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain. 25 And every one that ſtriveth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible. 26 I therefore ſo run, not as uncertainly: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the air: 27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into ſubjection: leſt that by any means when I have preached to others, I my ſelf ſhould be a caſtaway.

X. For, I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all paſſed through the ſea; 2 And were all baptized unto Moſes in the cloud, and in the ſea; 3 And did all eat the ſame ſpiritual meat; 4 And did all drink the ſame ſpiritual drink: For they drank of that ſpiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Chriſt. 5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were overthrown in the wilderneſs. 6

Now

Now theſe things were our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after evil thing, as they alſo luſted 7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* alſo ſome of them; as it is written, The people ſat down to eat and drink, and roſe up to play. 8 Neither let us commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and fell * three and twenty thouſand. 9 Neither let us tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, and were deſtroyed of ſerpents. 10 Neither murmur ye, as ſome of them murmured, and were deſtroyed of the deſtroyer. 11 Now all theſe things happened unto them for enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends ofthe world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall. 13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not leave you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that *ye* may be able to bear *it*. 14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. 15 I ſpeak to you as to wiſe men: judge ye what I ſay. 16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſs, is it not the communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of the Lord? 17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we all are partakers of one bread, and of one cup. 18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices, partakers of the altar? 19 What ſay I then? that what is offered in ſacrifice to the idol is any thing, or that the idol is any thing? 20 But, the things which they ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to dæmons, and not to God: I would not that ye ſhould have fellowſhip with dæmons. 21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of dæmons: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of dæmons. 22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealouſy? are we ſtronger than he? 23 All things are lawful, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful, but all things edify not. 24 Let no man ſeek his own: but another's advantage. 25 Whatſoever is ſold in the ſhambles, that eat, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake. 26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulneſs thereof. 27 If any of them that believe not, bid you to a ſupper, and ye be diſpoſed to go; whatſoever is ſet before you, eat, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake. 28 But if any man ſay unto you, This is offered in ſacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. 29 Conſcience I ſay, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conſcience? 30 If I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil ſpoken of for that for which I give thanks? 31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatſoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. 32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: 33 Even as I pleaſe all men in all things, not ſeeking mine own profit, but that of many, that they may be ſaved.

* Read *four and twenty thouſand*, from *Numb.* xxv. 9. and ſome Greek Copies.

XI. Be ye followers of me, even as I alſo *am* of Chriſt. 2 Now I praiſe you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep my traditions, as I delivered *them* to you. 3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Chriſt; and the head of the woman, *is* the man; and the head of Chriſt, *is* God. 4 Every man praying or propheſying, having *his* head covered, diſhonoureth his head. 5 But every woman that prayeth or propheſieth with the head uncovered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if ſhe were ſhaven. 6 For if the woman be not covered, let her alſo be ſhorn: but if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorn or ſhaven, let her be covered. 7 For a man indeed ought not to cover the head, foraſmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. 8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man. 9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man. 10 For this cauſe ought the woman to have power on the head, becauſe of the angels. 11 Nevertheleſs, neither is the woman without the man, neither the man without the woman in the Lord. 12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even ſo *is* the man alſo by the woman: but all things of God. 13 Judge your own ſelves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered? 14 Doth not even nature it ſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him? 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given for a covering. 16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtom, neither the churches of God. 17 Now in this that I declare, I praiſe *you* not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe. 18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be diviſions among you; and I partly believe it. 19 For there muſt be alſo hereſies, that they alſo which are approved, may be made manifeſt among you. 20 When ye come together therefore into one place, it is not ſtill to eat the Lord's ſupper. 21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22 What, have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame them that have not? What ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe *you* not. 23 For I have received of the Lord, that which alſo I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jeſus, the night in which he was betrayed, took bread. 24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and ſaid, This is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25 After the ſame manner alſo the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye do ſhew the Lord's death till he come. 27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat the bread, and drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of the bread, and drink of

the

the cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgment to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lord's body. 30 For this cauſe many *are* weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep. 31 But if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged. 32 But when we are judged we are chaſtned of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world. 33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. 34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto judgment. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

XII. Now concerning ſpiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that when ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumb idols, even as ye were led. 3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no one, by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus accurſed: and no one can ſay that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghoſt. 4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit. 5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord. 6 And there are diverſities of operations, but the ſame God, who worketh all in all. 7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withal. 8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wiſdom; to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit; 9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another diſcerning of ſpirits; to another the interpretation of tongues; to another kinds of tongues; 11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf-ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally as he will. 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members out of one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Gentiles, whether bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16 And if the ear ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? if the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the ſmelling? 18 But now hath God ſet the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him. 19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body? 20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeem to be more feeble, are neceſſary. 23 And thoſe members of the body, which we think to be leſs honourable, upon theſe we beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comelineſs. 24 For our comely *parts* have no need of honour, but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that which lacked: 25 That there ſhould be no ſchiſms in the body;

body ; but *that* the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another. 26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it : or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular. 28 And God hath ſet ſome in the church, firſt apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, but thirdly teachers, miracles, then then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diverſities of tongues. 29 *Are* all apoſtles ? *are* all prophets ? *are* all teachers ? *are* all workers of miracles ? 30 Have all the gifts of healing ? do all ſpeak with tongues ? do all interpret ? 31 But covet earneſtly the beſt gifts : And yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

XIII. Though I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am as ſounding braſs, or a tinkling cymbal. 2 And though I have prophecy, and underſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge ; and though I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing. 3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 4 Charity ſuffereth long, *and* is kind ; charity envieth not ; charity vaunteth not it ſelf, is not puffed up, 5 Doth not behave it ſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no evil, 6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth : 7 Covereth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8 Charity never faileth : but whether prophecies, they ſhall fail ; whether tongues, they ſhall ceaſe ; whether knowledge, it ſhall vaniſh away. 9 For we know in part, and we propheſy in part. 10 But when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part ſhall be done away. 11 Truly when I was an infant, I ſpake as an infant, I underſtood as an infant, I reaſoned as an infant : When I became a man, I put away the things of an infant. 12 Now we ſee through a glaſs darkly ; but then face to face : now I know in part ; but then ſhall I know even as alſo I am known. 13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three ; but the greateſt of theſe *is* charity.

XIV. Follow after charity, and deſire ſpiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may propheſy. 2 For he that ſpeaketh with tongues, ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God : for no man underſtandeth *him* ; howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries. 3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. 4 He that ſpeaketh with tongues, edifieth himſelf : but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church. 5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather to propheſy : for greater *is* he that propheſieth, than he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. 6 Now brethren, if I come unto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine ? 7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction in the ſounds, how ſhall it be known what is piped or harped ? 8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battle ?

tle? 9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue agreeable words, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak unto the air. 10 There are, it may be, kinds of voices in the world, and none without ſignification. 11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh, a barbarian; and he that ſpeaketh a barbarian unto me. 12 Even ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous of ſpiritual *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church. 13 And therefore let him that ſpeaketh in a tongue pray ſo that he do interpret. 14 For if I pray in a tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitful. 15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and I will pray with a meaning alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with a meaning alſo. 16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſs in the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt? 17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified. 18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with a tongue more than you all; 19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words by my mind, that I may teach others alſo, than ten thouſand words in a tongue. 20 Brethren, be not little children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye infants: but in underſtanding be perfect. 21 In the law it is written, With other tongues, and other lips, will I ſpeak unto this people: and yet for all that, will they not hear me, ſaith the Lord. 22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but propheſies, not for them that believe not, but for them that believe. 23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not ſay that ye are mad? 24 But if all propheſy, and there come in one that believeth not, or unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all: 25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt; *and* falling down on *his* face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth. 26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a doctrine, hath a pſalm, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying. 27 If any man ſpeak in a tongue, By two, or at the moſt *by* three, and that by courſe; and let one interpret. 28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church; let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God. 29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the others ask queſtions. 30 If it be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace. 31 For ye may all propheſy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted. 32 And the ſpirit of the prophets is ſubject to the prophets. 33 For God is not of confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints 34 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? 35 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are of the Lord. 36 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. 37 Wherefore, brethren,

thren, covet to propheſy, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues. 38 But let all things be done decently, and according to the conſtitution. 39 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak; but to be under obedience, as alſo ſaith the law. 40 And if they will learn any thing, let them aſk their huſbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

XV. Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the goſpel which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand; 2 By which alſo ye are ſaved. Ye ought to keep in memory what I preached unto you, unleſs ye have believed in vain. 3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all, that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſins, according to the ſcriptures: 4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe again the third day, according to the ſcriptures: 5 And that he was ſeen of Cephas, and after thoſe things of the eleven. 6 Afterward he was ſeen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleep. 7 After that he was ſeen of James; then of all the apoſtles. 8 And laſt of all, he was ſeen of me alſo, as of one born out of due time. 9 For I am the leaſt of the apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the church of God. 10 But by the grace of God, I am what I am: and his grace upon me has not been poor, but I laboured more abundantly than all: yet not I, but the grace of God with me. 11 But whether I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye believed. 12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he is riſen from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead? 13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen: 14 Then *is* our preaching vain, your faith *is* alſo vain. 15 Yea, we are found falſe witneſſes of God; becauſe we have teſtified of God, that he raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up. 16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed: 17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your ſins. 18 Then they alſo who are fallen aſleep in Chriſt, are periſhed. 19 If in this life only we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable. 20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, the firſt-fruits of them that are fallen aſleep. 21 For ſince by man was death, by man is alſo the reſurrection of the dead. 22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive. 23 But every man in his own order: Chriſt the firſt-fruits, afterward they that are Chriſt's, at his coming. 24 Then is the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he ſhall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power. 25 For he muſt reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. 26 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he ſaith all things are put under *him*, *it is* manifeſt that he is excepted who did put all things under him. 27 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death. 28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Son himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. 29 Elſe what ſhall they do who are baptized

for

for them, if the dead riſe not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead? 30 And why ſtand we in jeopardy every hour? 31 I proteſt by your rejoicing which I have in Chriſt, I die daily. 32 If after the manner of men, I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what advantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die. 33 Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners. 34 Awake to righteouſneſs, and ſin not; for ſome have not the knowledge of God: I ſpeak this to your ſhame. 35 But ſome one will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what body do they come? 36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt is not quickned except it die firſt. 37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or ſome other. 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed its own body. 39 All fleſh *is* not the ſame fleſh: one of a man, another of a beaſt, another fleſh of birds, *and* another of fiſhes. 40 *There are* alſo celeſtial bodies, and bodies terreſtrial: but the glory of the celeſtial *is* one, and of the terreſtrial another. 41 There is one glory of the ſun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the ſtars; for ſtar differeth from ſtar in glory. 42 So alſo *is* the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſown in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption: 43 It is ſown in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: It is ſown in weakneſs, it is raiſed in power: 44 It is ſown a natural body, it is raiſed a ſpiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a ſpiritual body. 45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam a quickning ſpirit. 46 Howbeit, that *was* not firſt which is ſpiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is ſpiritual. 47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: the ſecond man *is* from heaven. 48 As *is* the earthy, ſuch *are* they alſo that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, let us alſo bear the image of the heavenly. 50 For this I ſay, Brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither ſhall corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery; We ſhall all ariſe again, but we ſhall not all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound) and the dead ſhall ariſe incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed. 53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortal put on immortality. 54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortal ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſs the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up in victory. 55 O death, where *is* thy ſting? O death, where *is* thy victory? 56 The ſting of death *is* ſin; and the ſtrength of ſin *is* the law. 57 But thanks *be* to God who hath given us the victory, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

XVI. Now concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye. 2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as he hath been proſpered, that there be no gatherings when I come. 3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve, them will I ſend with *my* epiſtles to bring your liberality unto Jeruſalem. 4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me. 5 Now I will come unto you when I ſhall paſs through Macedonia: for I do paſs through Macedonia. 6 And it may be that I ſhall abide, that if I ſhall alſo winter with you, ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go. 7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. 8 But I will tarry at Epheſus until Pentecoſt. 9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and many adverſaries. 10 Now if Timothy come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo *do*. 11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren. 12 As touching our brother Apollos, I declare unto you that I greatly deſired him to come unto you, with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time. 13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong. 14 Let all your things be done with charity. 15 I beſeech you, brethren, ye know the houſe of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, who are the firſt-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtry of the ſaints. 16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth. 17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied. 18 For they have refreſhed both my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch. 19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you. Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe, with whom alſo I ſojourn. 20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiſs. 21 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand. 22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be anathema, Maran-atha. 23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you. 24 My love *be* with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

The Second Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timothy a brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the ſaints which are in all Achaia: 2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 3 Bleſſed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; 4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them who are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelves alſo are comforted of God. 5 For as the ſuffering of Chriſt abounds in us, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt. 6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings which we alſo ſuffer: and our hope is ſtedfaſt on your account: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation: 7 Knowing that as you *are* partakers of the ſufferings, ſo alſo of the conſolation. 8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, above ſtrength, inſomuch that we deſpaired even of life: 9 But we *had* the ſentence of death in our ſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelves, but in God, who raiſeth the dead. 10 Who delivered us from ſo great a death; in whom we truſt that he will yet deliver *us*: 11 You alſo helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift upon us by the means of many perſons, thanks may be given by many on your behalf. 12 For our rejoicing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our converſation in the world, and more abundantly to youwards. 13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge to the end. 14 As alſo you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye alſo *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ſecond benefit: 16 And to paſs by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea. 17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſs? or the things that I purpoſe, do I purpoſe according to the fleſh? that with me there ſhould be yes, yes, and, no, no. 18 But God *is* true, our word toward you, was not yes and no. 19 For the Son of God Jeſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us, by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yes and no, but in him was yes. 20 For all the promiſes of God in him *are* yes, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us. 21 Now he who confirmeth us with you, in Chriſt, and hath anointed us, *is* God: 22 Who

hath alſo ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts. 23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my ſoul, that to ſpare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. 24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye ſtand.

II. And I determined this with my ſelf, that I would not come again to you in heavineſs. 2 For if I make you ſorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but he who is made ſorry by me? 3 And I wrote this ſame thing unto you, leſt when I came I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is that of you all. 4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears; not that you ſhould be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you. 5 But if any have cauſed grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. 6 Sufficient to ſuch a man *is* this puniſhment, which was of the many. 7 So that contrariwiſe, *ye ought* rather to forgive and comfort, leſt perhaps ſuch an one ſhould be ſwallowed up with overmuch ſorrow. 8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that ye would confirm *your* love towards him. 9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things. 10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I do it alſo: for *if* I forgave *any thing*, it was for your ſakes, in the perſon of Chriſt; 11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices. 12 Furthermore when I came to Troas by the goſpel of Chriſt, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, 13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I came from thence into Macedonia. 14 Now thanks *be* unto God, who always cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place. 15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh. 16 To the one the ſavour of death unto death; and to the other, the ſavour of life unto life: and who *is* ſufficient for theſe things? 17 For we are not as the reſt, who corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeak we in Chriſt.

III. Do we begin again to commend our ſelves? or need we, as ſome, commendatory epiſtles to you, or commendatory *ones* from you? 2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men. 3 Ye are manifeſtly declared to be the epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart: 4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God-ward: 5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiency *is* of God. 6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new covenant, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit giveth life. 7 But if the miniſtration of death written *and* ingraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold

the

the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which was to be done away; 8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit be rather glorious? 9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſs exceed in glory. 10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, in compariſon of the glory that excelleth. 11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious. 12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great plainneſs of ſpeech. 13 And not as Moſes put a vail over his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed. 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away, in the reading of the old teſtament; which is done away in Chriſt. 15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart. 16 Nevertheleſs when it ſhall turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away. 17 Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is, is* liberty. 18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſs the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

IV. Therefore ſeeing we have this miniſtry, as we have received mercy we faint not: 2 But have renounced the hidden things of diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſs, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelves to every man's conſcience in the ſight of God. 3 But if our goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt: 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them who believe not, leſt the light of the glorious goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine. 5 For we preach not our ſelves, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord; and our ſelves your ſervants for Jeſus ſake. 6 For God commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſs, *and* hath ſhined in our hearts, to illuminate the knowledge of his glory, in the perſon of Jeſus Chriſt. 7 But we have this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. 8 *We are* troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; perplexed, but not in deſpair; 9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down, but not deſtroyed; 10 Always bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus Chriſt might be made manifeſt in our body. 11 For we which live, are always delivered unto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus Chriſt might be made manifeſt in our mortal fleſh. 12 So death worketh in us, but life in you. 13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo believe, and therefore ſpeak; 14 Knowing, that he who raiſed up the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo with Jeſus, and ſhall preſent *us* with you. 15 For all things *are* for your ſakes, that the abundant grace, might, through the thankſgiving of many, redound to the glory of God. 16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet our inward man is renewed day by day. 17 For our light

light and ſhort affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding eternal weight of glory; 18 While we look not at the things which are ſeen, but at the things which are not ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, *are* temporal; but the things which are not ſeen, eternal.

V. For we know, that if our earthly houſe of *this* tabernacle were diſſolved, that we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2 For in this we grone earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our houſe which is from heaven: 3 If ſo be that being unclothed, we ſhall not be found naked. 4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: inaſmuch as we would not be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality may be ſwallowed up of life. 5 Now he that worketh us for the ſelf-ſame thing, *is* God, who hath given unto us the earneſt of the Spirit. 6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that whilſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from God. 7 For we walk by faith, not by ſight. 8 We are confident, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with God. 9 Wherefore we labour, that whether preſent or abſent we may be accepted of him. 10 For we muſt all appear before the judgment-ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may receive the things *done* by his body, what he hath done, whether good or bad. 11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we perſuade men; but we are made manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences. 12 For we commend not our ſelves again unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on our behalf, that you may have ſomewhat for them which glory in appearance, and not in heart. 13 For whether we be beſides our ſelves, *it is* for God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe. 14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us, becauſe we thus judge, that *if* one died for all, then were all dead: 15 And he died for all, that they who live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him who died for them, and roſe again. 16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more after the fleſh. 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, *he is* a new creature: old things are paſt away, behold they are become new. 18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelf by Chriſt, and hath given to us the miniſtry of reconciliation; 19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world unto himſelf, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of the goſpel of reconciliation. 20 Now then we are ambaſſadors for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech by us: we pray in Chriſt's ſtead, be ye reconciled unto God. 21 He hath made him ſin for us, who knew no ſin; that we might be made the righteouſneſs of God in him.

VI. We fellow-workers exhorting you, Receive not the grace of God in vain: 2 For he ſaith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in a day of ſalvation have I ſuccoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now the day of ſalvation.

tion. 3 Giving no offence in any thing, that our miniſtry be not blamed: 4 But in all things approving our ſelves as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes, 5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings, 6 In purity, in knowledge, in long-ſuffering, in kindneſs, in the Holy Ghoſt, in love unfeigned, 7 In the word of truth, in the power of God, in the armour of righteouſneſs, on the right hand, and on the left, 8 By honour and diſhonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and true; 9 As unknown, and well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chaſtned, and not killed; 10 As ſorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and poſſeſſing all things. 11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged. 12 Ye are not ſtraitned in us, but ye are ſtraitned in your own bowels. 13 Now for a recompence in the ſame, I ſpeak as unto children, be ye alſo enlarged. 14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſs with unrighteouſneſs? or what communion hath light with darkneſs? 15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel? 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for we are the temple of the living God; for God ſaith, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people. 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye ſhall be my ſons and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

VII. Having therefore theſe promiſes, dearly beloved, let us cleanſe our ſelves from all filthineſs of fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſs in the fear of God. 2 Receive us: we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. 3 I ſpeak not this to condemn *you*: for I have ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*. 4 Great is my boldneſs of ſpeech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in our manifold tribulation. 5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on every ſide; without fightings, within fears. 6 Nevertheleſs, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt down, comforted us by the coming of Titus: 7 And not by his coming only, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; ſo that I rejoiced the more. 8 For though I made you ſorry with my epiſtle, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the ſame epiſtle made you ſorry, though but for a ſeaſon. 9 I rejoice, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. 10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation not to be repented of: but the ſorrow of the world worketh death. 11 For behold, this ſelf-ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly

ſort,

ſort, what carefulneſs it wrought in you, yea, clearing of your ſelves, yea, indignation, yea, fear, yea, vehement deſire, yea, zeal, yea, revenge! in all things ye have approved your ſelves to be clear in this matter. 12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, It was not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appear unto you. 13 Therefore we were comforted. In our comfort we exceedingly the more joyed for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all. 14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting unto Titus is found a truth. 15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilſt he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him. 16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

VIII. Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia: 2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality. 3 For to *their* power I bear record, yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelves, 4 Praying us with much intreaty, *that we would accept the gift*, and the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the ſaints. 5 And this, not as we hoped; but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God. 6 Inſomuch that we have deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo. 7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; that ye abound in this grace alſo. 8 I ſpeak not by commandment, but on account of the forwardneſs of others, and to prove the ſincerity of your love. 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich. 10 And herein I give advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but alſo to be forward a year ago. 11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readineſs to will, ſo *there may be* a performance alſo out of that which you have. 12 For if there be firſt a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, not according to that he hath not. 13 For not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened: 14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be for your want, that there may be equality, 15 As it is written, He that *had* much, had nothing over; and he that *had* little, had no lack. 16 But thanks *be* to God, who put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you. 17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you. 18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe *is* in the goſpel, throughout all the churches: 19 And not *that* only, but he was alſo choſen of the churches to travel with us with this grace which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of the

Lord,

Lord, and of your ready mind. 20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us: 21 For providing to do honeſt things, not only in the ſight of the Lord, but alſo in the ſight of men. 22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence towards us. 23 Whether for Titus, *he is* my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or for our brethren, *they are* the meſſengers of the churches, the glory of Chriſt. 24 Shewing thereby to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

IX. For as touching the miniſtring to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you. 2 For I know the forwardneſs of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many. 3 Yet have we ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf; that, as I ſaid, ye may be ready: 4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, and we, that we ſay not, you, ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confidence. 5 Therefore I have thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, which had been promiſed before, that the ſame might be ready, as bounty, and not as covetouſneſs. 6 But thus, He who ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap alſo ſparingly: and he who ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reap bountifully. 7 Every man according as he purpoſeth in his heart; not grudgingly, or of neceſſity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. 8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound towards you; that ye always having all ſufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work: 9 As it is written, He hath diſperſed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteouſneſs remaineth for ever. 10 Now he that miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, will both miniſter bread for your food, and will multiply your ſeed ſown, and will increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſs. 11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulneſs, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God. 12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice, not only ſupplieth the want of the ſaints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God; 13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorify God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberal diſtribution unto them, and unto all men. 14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you. 15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

X Now I Paul my ſelf beſeech you, by the meekneſs and gentleneſs of Chriſt, who in preſence *am* baſe among you, but being abſent am bold toward you. 2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome who think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh. 3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not war after the fleſh: 4 For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of

ſtrong holds. 5 Caſting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and captivating every thought, and bringing it unto the obedience of Chriſt: 6 And having in readineſs to revenge all obedience, when your obedience is fulfilled. 7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelf, that he is Chriſt's ſervant, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he *is* Chriſt's, even ſo *are* we Chriſt's. 8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority, which God hath given for edification, and not for your deſtruction, I ſhould not be aſhamed: 9 That we may not ſeem to terrify you by epiſtles. 10 For the epiſtles (ſays he) *are* weighty and powerful, but bodily preſence weak, and ſpeech contemptible. 11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be* alſo in deed, when we are preſent. 12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with thoſe that commend themſelves: but they *are* meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves. 13 But we will not boaſt of things without *our* meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the rule which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you. 14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves too far, as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as far as to you alſo, in the goſpel of Chriſt: 15 Not boaſting of things without the meaſure of other mens labours; but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, 16 To preach the goſpel in the places beyond you, not to boaſt in another man's line, of things made ready to our hand. 17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 18 For not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

XI. Would to God you could bear with me in a little piece of folly; and indeed bear with me. 2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſy: for I have eſpouſed you to one huſband, that I may preſent *you* a chaſte virgin to Chriſt. 3 But I fear leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtilty, your minds ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicity and purity that is in Chriſt. 4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jeſus whom we have not preached, or ye receive another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel which ye have not accepted, you would fairly ſuffer him. 5 For I ſuppoſe I have not been among you a whit behind the very chief apoſtles. 6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things. 7 Have I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelf that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the goſpel of God freely? 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages, to do you ſervice. 9 And when I was preſent with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren who came from Macedonia, ſupplied: and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſom unto you, and will keep *my ſelf*. 10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall ſtop me

of

of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia. 11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth. 12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13 For ſuch *are* falſe apoſtles, deceitful workers, transforming themſelves into the apoſtles of Chriſt. 14 And no marvel; for Satan himſelf is transformed into an angel of light. 15 *It is* no great thing if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſs; whoſe end ſhall be according to their works. 16 I ſay again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwiſe, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boaſt my ſelf a little. 17 That which I ſpeak, I ſpeak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting. 18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo. 19 For ye ſuffer fools gladly, ſeeing ye are wiſe. 20 For ye ſuffer it, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelf, if a man ſmite you on the face. 21 I ſpeak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak in this part: howbeit, whereinſoever any is bold, I ſpeak fooliſhly, I *am* bold alſo. 22 Are they Hebrews? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I: 23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeak as a fool, I *am* more: in labours more abundant, in priſons more frequent, in ſtripes above meaſure, in deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *ſtripes* ſave one. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned, thrice I ſuffered ſhipwreck; a night and a day I have been in the deep: 26 In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderneſs, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren; 27 In wearineſs and painfulneſs, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſs. 28 Beſides the things that are without, that which I conſider of daily, the ſollicitude for all the churches. 29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? 30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. 31 The God of Iſrael, and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who is bleſſed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. 32 In Damaſcus the governor under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damaſcenes with a gariſon, to apprehend me: 33 And through a window in a baſket was I let down by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

XII. It is not expedient doubtleſs to glory: I will come to viſions and revelations of the Lord. 2 I knew a man in Chriſt fourteen years ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth: ſuch an one caught up to the third heaven. 3 And I knew ſuch a man, whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth: 4 How that he was caught up into paradiſe, and heard unſpeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 5 Of ſuch an one will I glory: yet of my ſelf

I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. 6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a fool; for I will ſay the truth: but I forbear, leſt any man ſhould think of me above that which he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me. 7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the fleſh, a meſſenger of Satan to buffet me. 8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he ſaid unto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſs. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me. 10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſt's ſake: for when I am weak, then am I ſtrong. 11 I am become a fool; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chief apoſtles, though I be nothing. 12 Truly the ſigns of an apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſigns, and wonders, and mighty deeds. 13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except that I my ſelf was not burdenſom to you? forgive me this wrong. 14 Behold, this third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdenſom to you; for I ſeek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. 15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for you: the more abundantly I love you, the leſs I *am* beloved. 16 But be it ſo, I did not burden you: nevertheleſs, being crafty, I caught you with guile. 17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I ſent unto you? 18 I deſired Titus, and with *him* I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? not in the ſame ſteps? 19 Again, think you that we excuſe our ſelves unto you? we ſpeak before God in Chriſt: but all things, dearly beloved, *are* for your edifying. 20 For I fear leſt when I come I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and I ſhall be found unto you ſuch as ye would not: leſt *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults: 21 Leſt when I come again unto you, my God will humble me, and that I ſhall bewail many who had ſinned before, and have not repented of the uncleanneſs, and fornication, and laſciviouſneſs which they have committed.

XIII. This *is* the third time I am coming to you: In the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed. 2 For I told you before, and foretell *as* being preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent now to them who heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not ſpare: 3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you. 4 For he was crucified through weakneſs, yet he liveth by the power of God: For we alſo are weak in him, but we ſhall live by the power of God toward you. 5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own ſelves: know ye not your own ſelves, that

that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates? 6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates. 7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we ſhould appear approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates. 8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth. 9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, your perfection. 10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould uſe ſharpneſs, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction. 11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be unanimous, live in peace; and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you. 12 Greet one another with an holy kiſs. 13 All the ſaints ſalute you. 14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghoſt, *be* with you all. Amen.

The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL an apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead, 2 And all the brethren who are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: 3 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God the Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 4 Who gave himſelf for our ſins, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father: 5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever, Amen. 6 I marvel that ye are ſo ſoon removed from me that called you into the grace of Jeſus Chriſt, unto another goſpel: 7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the goſpel of Chriſt. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other goſpel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed. 9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now again, if any one preach any other goſpel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accurſed. 10 For do I now perſuade men, or God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? If I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt. 11 For I certify you, brethren, that the goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man. 12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt. 13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt, in the Jews religion, that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the church of God, and waſted it: 14 And profited in the Jews religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. 15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace, 16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might

might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood: 17 Neither went I up to Jeruſalem, to them who were apoſtles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damaſcus. 18 Then after three years I went up to Jeruſalem, to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. 19 But other of the apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave James the Lord's brother. 20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. 21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia: 22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Chriſt: 23 But they had heard only, That he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith which once he deſtroyed. 24 And they glorified God in me.

II. Then fourteen Years after, I went up again to Jeruſalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me alſo. 2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that goſpel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them who were of reputation, leſt by any means I ſhould run, or had run in vain. 3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumciſed: 4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to ſpy out our liberty, which we have in Chriſt Jeſus, that they might bring us into bondage: 5 We gave place by ſubjection, *no not* for an hour; that the truth of the goſpel might continue with you. 6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat: whatſoever they were, it maketh no matter to me; God accepteth no man's perſon: for they who ſeemed *to be ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me. 7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the goſpel of the uncircumciſion was committed unto me, as that of the circumciſion was unto Peter; 8 For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles. 9 And when Peter, James, and John, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip; that we *ſhould go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumciſion. 10 Only that we ſhould remember the poor; the ſame which I alſo was forward to do. 11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed. 12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelf, fearing them who were of the circumciſion. 13 And the other Jews diſſembled likewiſe with him; inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation. 14 But when I ſaw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the goſpel, I ſaid unto Peter before all, If thou, a Jew, liveſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compelleſt thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? 15 We Jews by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles; 16 And knowing that a man is not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt, even we have believed in Jeſus Chriſt; that we might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of

the

the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified. 17 But if while we ſeek to be juſtified by Chriſt, we ourſelves alſo are found ſinners, *is* then Chriſt the miniſter of ſin? By no means. 18 For if I build again the things which I deſtroyed, I make myſelf a tranſgreſſor. 19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. 20 I am crucified with Chriſt: Nevertheleſs I live; yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me. 21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſs *be* by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

III. O fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you? before whoſe eyes Jeſus Chriſt hath been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you. 2 This only would I learn of you, received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of Faith? 3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh? 4 Have ye ſuffered ſo many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain. 5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, is it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteouſneſs. 7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham. 8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtify the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham, In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed. 9 So then, they who be of faith, are bleſſed with faithful Abraham. 10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curſe: for it is written, Curſed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. 11 But that no man is juſtified by the law in the ſight of God, *is* evident: For it is written, that The juſt ſhall live by faith. 12 And the law is not of faith: but, He that doth them, ſhall live in them. 13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us: It is written, Curſed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree: 14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt; that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith. 15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſannulleth, or addeth thereto. 16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy ſeed, who is Chriſt. 17 And this I ſay, The covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot diſannul, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect. 18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promiſe: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promiſe. 19 Wherefore then is the law? It was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made; ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. 20 Now a mediator is not of one; but God is one. 21 *Is* the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſs ſhould have been

been by the law, 22 But the ſcripture hath concluded all under ſin, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that believe. 23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed. 24 Wherefore the law was our ſchool-maſter, unto Chriſt Jeſus, that we might be juſtified by faith. 25 But after that faith as come, we are no longer under a ſchool-maſter. 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Jeſus. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Jeſus. 29 And if ye be one in Chriſt Jeſus, then indeed are ye Abraham's ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

IV. Now I ſay, The heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a ſervant, though he be lord of all; 2 But is under tutors and governors, until the time appointed of the father. 3 Even ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: 4 But when the fulneſs of the time was come, God ſent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, 5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of ſons. 6 And becauſe ye are ſons, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. 7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſervant, but a ſon; and if a ſon, then an heir of God through Chriſt. 8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſervice unto them who by nature are no gods. 9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye deſire again to be in bondage? 10 Ye obſerve days, and months, and times, and years. 11 I am afraid of you, leſt I have beſtowed upon you labour in vain. 12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all. 13 Ye know how through infirmity of the fleſh I preached the goſpel unto you formerly. 14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, as Chriſt Jeſus. 15 What a bleſſedneſs yours was then? for I bear you record, that if poſſible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have even given them to me. 16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth? 17 They zealouſly affect you, not well; yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them: But be zealous for the better gifts. 18 *It is* good to be zealouſly affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am preſent with you. 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Chriſt be formed in you, 20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voice, for I ſtand in doubt of you. 21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? 22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman. 23 But he of the bond-woman, was born after the fleſh: but he of the free-woman by promiſe. 24 Which things are allegorized: for theſe are two covenants; the one

one from mount Sinai, which begetteth children to bondage, which is Agar. 25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jeruſalem which now is, for ſhe is in bondage with her children. 26 But Jeruſalem which is above, is free, which is our mother. 27 For it is written, Rejoice thou barren that bearelt not; break forth and cry, thou that travaileſt not: for the deſolate hath many more children than ſhe who hath an huſband. 28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of the promiſe. 29 But as then he that was born after the fleſh perſecuted him after the Spirit, even ſo *it is* now. 30 Nevertheleſs, what ſaith the ſcripture? Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſon: for the ſon of the bond woman ſhall not be heir with my ſon Iſaac. 31 So, Brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

V. Stand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. 2 Behold, I Paul ſay unto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing. 3 For I teſtify to every man that is circumciſed, that he is a debter to do the whole law. 4 Chriſt is become of no effect unto you; whoſoever of you are juſtified by the law, ye are fallen from grace. 5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſneſs by faith. 6 For in Jeſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by love: 7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth? 8 This perſuaſion † *is* of me that called you. 9 A little leaven corrupteth the whole lump. 10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded: but he that troubleth you, ſhall bear *his* judgment, whoſoever he be. 11 And I, brethren, if I preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſs ceaſed. 12 I would they were even cut off who trouble you. 13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *uſe* not liberty for an occaſion of the fleſh, but by love of the Spirit ſerve one another. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in you in one word, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf. 15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not conſumed one of another. 16 I ſay then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfil the luſt of the fleſh. 17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh: For theſe are contrary the one to the other; ſo that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are, Adultery, fornication, uncleanneſs, laciviouſneſs, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenneſs, revellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I have alſo told you in time paſt, that they who do ſuch things, ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſs, goodneſs, faith, 23 Meekneſs, temperance, chaſtity: againſt ſuch there is no law. 24 And they that

† *Read*, is not of me that called you.

that are Chriſt's, have crucified the fleſh, with the affections and luſts. 25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit. 26 Let us not be deſirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

VI. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpiritual, reſtore ſuch an one in the ſpirit of meekneſs; conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thy ſelf alſo be tempted. 2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and ſo fulfil the law of Chriſt. 3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf. 4 But let every man prove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoicing in himſelf alone, and not in another. 5 For every man ſhall bear his own burden. 6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth in all *his* goods. 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap. 8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of his fleſh reap corruption: but he that ſoweth from the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reap life everlaſting. 9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reap, if we faint not. 10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith. 11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand. 12 As many as deſire to make a fair ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtrain you to be circumciſed; only leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſs of Chriſt. 13 For neither they themſelves who are circumciſed, keep the law; but deſire to have you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh. 14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory ſave in the croſs of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. 15 For in Chriſt Jeſus neither is circumciſion any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but a new creature. 16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, *and* upon the Iſrael of God. 17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* in your ſpirit. Amen.

The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the * EPHESIANS.

[* *Read* Laodiceans. Col. IV. 16.]

CHAP. I.

PAUL an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the ſaints which are at ‡ Epheſus, and to the faithful in Chriſt Jeſus: 2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 3 Bleſſed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpiritual bleſſings in heavenly things in Chriſt: 4 According as he hath choſen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in love: 5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Jeſus Chriſt to himſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his will, 6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in his beloved Son. 7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveneſs of ſins, according to the riches of his grace; 8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wiſdom and prudence, 9 Having made known unto us the myſtery of his will, according to the good pleaſure, which he hath purpoſed in himſelf: 10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſs of times, he would gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, in him: 11 In whom alſo we have been called; being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſel of his own will: 12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of *his* glory, who firſt hoped in Chriſt. 13 In whom ye alſo did ſo, after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom after that ye believed, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe, 14 Who is the earneſt of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory. 15 Wherefore I alſo, after I have heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and love unto all the ſaints, 16 I will not ceaſe to give thanks for you, making mention in my prayers; 17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the ſpirit of wiſdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him: 18 The eyes of your heart being enlightned; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints, 19 And what *is* the exceeding greatneſs of his power towards you who believe, according to the working of his mighty power; 20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*, 21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but alſo in that which is to come: 22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him the head over all things to the church, 23 Which is his body, the fulneſs of him that filleth all in all.

‡ *Read* Laodicea.

II. And you who were dead in your treſpaſſes and ſins, 2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience. 3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the deſires of the fleſh, and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for the great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in ſins, hath quickned us together with Chriſt, by whoſe grace ye are ſaved. 6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly *places* in Chriſt Jeſus. 7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in kindneſs towards us, through Chriſt. 8 For by his grace are we ſaved, through faith; and that not of our ſelves: *it is* the gift of God: 9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt: 10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before ordained, that we ſhould walk in them. 11 Wherefore remember that ye *were* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands; 12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the commonwealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; 15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, the law of commandments, in ordinances, for to make in himſelf, of twain, one new man, making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the croſs, having ſlain the enmity thereby: 17 And came, and preached peace to thoſe who were afar off, and to thoſe that were nigh. 18 For through him we both have an acceſs by one Spirit unto the Father. 19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God; 20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner-ſtone; 21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: 22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

III. For this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Chriſt, am an ambaſſador for you Gentiles; 2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward; 3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myſtery, as I wrote afore in few words, 4 Whereby when ye read, ye may underſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt. 5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apoſtles and prophets by the Holy Spirit; 6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of the promiſe in Chriſt, by the goſpel: 7 Whereof I have been made a

miniſter,

miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power. 8 Unto me, who am leſs than the leaſt of all ſaints, is this grace given, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt. 9 And to make all men ſee, what *is* the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things. 10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places*, might be known by the church the manifold wiſdom of God, 11 According to the eternal purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord: 12 In whom we have boldneſs and acceſs with confidence, by the faith of him. 13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. 14 For this cauſe I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, 16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man; 17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love, 18 May be able to comprehend with all ſaints, what *is* the breadth, and length, and height, and depth; 19 And to know the love of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge; that ye might be filled with all the fulneſs of God. 20 Now unto him that is able to perform exceeding abundantly all that we aſk or think, according to the power that worketh in us, 21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Chriſt Jeſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

IV. 1 I therefore the priſoner of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2 With all lowlineſs and meekneſs, with long-ſuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit, in the bond of peace. 4 One body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptiſm, 6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all. 7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt. 8 Wherefore he ſaith, When he aſcended up on high, he led a captivity captive, *and* gave gifts unto men. 9 Now that he aſcended, what is it but that he alſo deſcended into the lower parts of the earth? 10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things. 11 And he hath given ſome, apoſtles: and ſome, prophets: and ſome, evangeliſts: and ſome, paſtors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the work of the miniſtry, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt: 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the ſon of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſs of Chriſt: 14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, the cunning craftineſs, whereby they lie in wait to deceive: 15 But ſpeaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, who is the head, Chriſt: 16 From

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint ſupplieth, according to the effectual working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the body, unto the edifying of it ſelf in love. 17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as the Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, 18 Having the underſtanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the blindneſs of their heart: 19 Who deſpairing, have given themſelves over to laſciviouſneſs, to work all uncleanneſs and greedineſs. 20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt; 21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus: 22 That ye put off concerning the former converſation, the old man, who is corrupt according to the deceitful luſt: 23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind; 24 And that ye put on the new man, who after God is created in righteouſneſs, and holineſs, and truth. 25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. 26 Be ye angry, and ſin not: let not the ſun go down upon your wrath: 27 Neither give place to the devil. 28 Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more: but rather let him labour; working with his own hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. 29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to edification of faith: that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers. 30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterneſs, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice. 32 Be ye therefore kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſt's ſake hath forgiven us.

V. Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; 2 And walk in love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an offering and a ſacrifice to God, for a ſweet-ſmelling ſavour. 3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſs, or covetouſneſs, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becometh ſaints. 4 *Neither* filthineſs, *nor* fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean perſon, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Chriſt, and of God. 9 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for becauſe of theſe things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of diſobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them. 8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſs, but now light in the Lord: walk as children of light, 9 For the fruit of the light *is* in all goodneſs, and righteouſneſs, and truth. 10 Proving what is acceptable unto God, 11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitful works of darkneſs, but rather reprove them. 12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe very things which are done of them in ſecret. 13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light. 14 Wherefore

Wherefore he ſaith, Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and thou ſhalt lay hold on Chriſt. 15 See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe, 16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord *is*. 18 And be not drunken with wine, wherein is exceſs; but be filled with the Spirit: 19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalms, and hymns, and ſpiritual ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your hearts to the Lord, 20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God the Father, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt; 21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the fear of Chriſt Jeſus. 22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own huſbands, as unto the Lord. 23 For the huſband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church: He *is* the Saviour of the body. 24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto the Lord, ſo *let* the wives *be* to the huſbands in every thing. 25 Huſbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it: 26 That he might ſanctify and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word, 27 That he might himſelf preſent it a glorious church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing; but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh. 28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own body: he that loveth his wife, loveth himſelf. 29 For no man ever yet hated his own fleſh; but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, even as Chriſt the church: 30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones. 31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and ſhall be joined unto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh. 32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the church. 33 Nevertheleſs, That every one of you in particular may love his wife even as himſelf; and that the wife reverence *the* huſband.

VI. Children, obey your parents: for this is right. 2 Honour thy father and mother, which is the firſt commandment, with promiſe, 3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayſt live long on the earth. 4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. 5 Servants, be obedient to them that are maſters according to the fleſh, with fear and trembling, in ſingleneſs of your heart, as unto Chriſt: 6 Not with eye-ſervice, as men-pleaſers, but the ſervants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart; 7 With good will doing ſervice, as to the Lord, and not to men: 8 Knowing that whatſoever good thing any man doth, the ſame ſhall he receive of the Lord, whether bond or free. 9 And ye maſters do the ſame things unto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that their and your maſter alſo is in heaven, neither is there reſpect of perſons with God. 10 Finally, Be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the devil. 12 For ye wreſtle not againſt fleſh and blood, but againſt principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of darkneſs, againſt ſpiritual wickedneſs in high *places*. 13 Wherefore, take unto you the whole armour

armour of God, that ye may be able to withſtand in the evil day; and having done all, 14 Stand, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breaſtplate of righteouſneſs; 15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the goſpel of peace; 16 Above all, taking the ſhield of faith, wherewith ye are able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17 And the helmet of ſalvation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18 Praying always, with all prayer and ſupplication in the Spirit, and watching unto him, always in ſupplication for all the ſaints; 19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the myſtery of the goſpel: 20 For which I am an ambaſſador in bonds: that therein I may ſpeak boldly, as I ought to ſpeak. 21 But that ye alſo may know my affairs, how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithful miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make them known to you: 22 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts. 23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in ſincerity. Amen.

The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, 2 To the ſaints and faithful brethren in Chriſt Jeſus, who are at Coloſſe: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father. 3 We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, praying always for you: 4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Jeſus, and of the love which ye have to all the ſaints; 5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye have already heard in the Word of the truth of the goſpel: 6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, and increaſeth, as alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard *it*, and have acknowledged the grace of God in truth. 7 As ye learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-ſervant, who is for us a faithful miniſter of Chriſt; 8 Who alſo hath declared unto us your love in the Spirit. 9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it, do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſdom and ſpiritual underſtanding: 10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing, being fruitful in every good work, and increaſing in the Knowledge of God; 11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-ſuffering with joyfulneſs; 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, who hath called us to be partakers of the inheritance of the ſaints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſs, and hath tranſ-

lated

lated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have the redemption of ſins. 15 Who is the image of the inviſible God, the firſt-born of the whole creation. 16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are on earth, viſible and inviſible, whether thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him. 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firſt-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence. 19 For in him all the fulneſs was pleaſed to dwell. 20 And having made peace through his croſs to reconcile all things unto himſelf, whether things upon earth or things in heaven. 21 And you that were ſometime alienated, and enemies of his mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled, 22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his ſight: 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſettled, and be not moved away from the hope of the goſpel, which ye have heard, which was preached to all the creation that is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a miniſter. 24 Who now rejoice in ſufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his body's ſake, who is the church: 25 Whereof I am made a miniſter according to the diſpenſation of God, which is given to me for you, fully to preach the word of God; 26 The myſtery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now made manifeſt to his ſaints: 27 To whom God would make known the riches of the glory of this myſtery among the Gentiles; which is Chriſt in you, the hope of glory: 28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching them in all wiſdom; that we may preſent every man perfect in Chriſt. 29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

II. For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and them at Laodicea, and as many as have not ſeen my face in the fleſh: 2 That their hearts might be comforted, they being knit together in love, unto all riches of the full aſſurance of underſtanding, to the acknowledgment of the myſtery of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt; 3 In whom are all the hidden treaſures of wiſdom and knowledge. 4 And this I ſay, leſt any one ſhould beguile you with enticing words. 5 For though I be abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, joying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſs of your faith in Chriſt. 6 As ye have therefore received Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, walk ye in him: 7 Rooted and built up in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as ye have alſo been taught, abounding in him with thankſgiving. 8 Beware leſt any man ſpoil you through philoſophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt: 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſs of the Godhead bodily. 10 And ye are compleat in him, who is the head of the whole church. 11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the cir-

cumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the fleſh, by the circumciſion of Chriſt: 12 Buried with him in baptiſm, wherein alſo ye are riſen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead. 13 And you being dead in your ſins, by the uncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickned, having forgiven us all our treſpaſſes, 14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was againſt us, that was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his croſs: 15 And having ſpoiled principalities and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. 16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in reſpect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the ſabbath. 17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Chriſt. 18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worſhipping of angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath † ſeen, vainly puft up by his fleſhly mind; 19 And not holding the head Chriſt, from whom all the body by joints and bands having nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God. 20 If ye be dead with Chriſt from the rudiments of the world; why, as aga'n living in the world, are ye ſubject to ordinances, 21 Touch not, taſte not, handle not: 22 Which all turn to corruption by the abuſing of them after the commandments and doctrines of men? 23 Which things have indeed a ſhew of wiſdom in will-worſhip and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the fleſh.

† *Read* not ſeen.

III. If ye then be riſen with Chriſt, ſeek thoſe things which are above, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God. 2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. 3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God. 4 When Chriſt your life ſhall appear, then ſhall ye alſo appear with him in glory. 5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, and uncleanneſs, inordinate affection, evil concupiſcence, and covetouſneſs, which is idolatry: 6 For which thing's ſake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of diſobedience. 7 In the which ye alſo walked ſome time when ye lived in them. 8 But now you alſo put off all theſe; anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 And have put on the new one, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him: 11 Where there is neither male nor female, Greek nor Jew, circumciſion nor uncircumciſion, barbarian and Scythian, bond and free: but Chriſt *is* all, and in all. 12 Put on therefore as the elect of God holy and beloved bowels of mercies, alſo kindneſs, humbleneſs of mind, meekneſs, long-ſuffering; 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel againſt any: even as the Lord forgave you, ſo alſo do ye. 14 And above all theſe things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of unity. 15 And let the peace of Chriſt rule in your hearts, to the which

which alſo ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. 16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſdom; teaching and admoniſhing one another in pſalms, hymns, ſpiritual ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to God. 17 Whatſoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of Jeſus Chriſt, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. 18 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your huſbands, as it is fit in the Lord, 19 Huſbands, love your wives, and be not bitter againſt them. 20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well-pleaſing in the Lord. 21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged. 22 Servants, obey in all things *your* maſters according to the fleſh; not with eye-ſervice, as men-pleaſers, but in ſingleneſs of heart, fearing the Lord. 23 And whatſoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye ſhall receive the reward of the inheritance: ye ſerve the Lord Chriſt. 25 For he that doeth wrong, ſhall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

IV. Maſters, give unto *your* ſervants that which is juſt and equal, knowing that ye alſo have a Maſter in heaven. 2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame. 3 Withal, praying alſo for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to ſpeak the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds: 4 That I alſo may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeak. 5 Walk in wiſdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time. 6 Let your ſpeech *be* alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that ye may know how ye ought to anſwer every man. 7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychichus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful miniſter, and fellow-ſervant in the Lord: 8 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that ye might know our eſtate, and to comfort your hearts; 9 With Oneſimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you, who ſhall make known unto you all things which *are* here. 10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſon to Barnabas, touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him. 11 And Jeſus, who is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, who have been a comfort unto me. 12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you; always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and fully aſſured in all the will of Chriſt. 13 For I bear him record, that he is in great pain for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis. 14 Luke the beloved phyſician, and Demas greet you. 15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe. 16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans; That ye likewiſe read the epiſtle from Laodicea. 17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtry which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it. 18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL and Timothy the ſervants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the ſaints in Chriſt Jeſus, who are at Philippi, with the biſhops and deacons: 2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 3 I indeed thank our Lord upon every remembrance of you, 4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making requeſt with joy: 5 For your fellowſhip in the goſpel from the firſt day until now; 6 Being confident of this very thing, that he who hath begun a good work in you, will perform *it* until the day of Jeſus Chriſt: 7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, becauſe I have you in my heart, inaſmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the goſpel, ye all are partakers of my grace. 8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jeſus Chriſt. 9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and all judgment; 10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt; 11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſs, which are by Jeſus Chriſt unto the glory and praiſe of Chriſt. [God.] 12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things about me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the Goſpel: 13 So that my bonds in Chriſt are manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other *places*; 14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word of God without fear. 15 Some indeed preach Chriſt even of envy and ſtrife; and ſome alſo of good will. 16 But one preach *Chriſt* of love, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the goſpel. 17 The other preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to add affliction to my bonds: 18 What then? notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. 19 For I know that this ſhall turn to my ſalvation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt, 20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed, but with all boldneſs, as always, now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether by life or by death. 21 For to me to live *is* Chriſt, and to die *is* gain. 22 But whether I live in the fleſh, this *is* worth my while; yet what I ſhall chooſe, I wot not. 23 But I am in a ſtrait between two, having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt; which is far better: 24 Nevertheleſs, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needful for you. 25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith: 26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you again. 27 Only let your converſation be as it becometh the goſpel of Chriſt: that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye ſtand faſt in

one

one ſpirit, with one mind, ſtriving together for the faith of the goſpel; 28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to us of ſalvation, and that of God. 29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not only to believe on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake; 30 Having the ſame conflict which ye both ſaw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

II. If *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies; 2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be unanimous, having the ſame love, of one accord, of one mind. 3 *Do* nothing through ſtrife, or vain glory, but in lowlineſs of mind let each eſteem others better than themſelves. 4 Looking, not every man on his own things, but every man on the things of others. 5 Let this mind be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus: 6 Who being in the form of *a* God, did not take upon him to be equal to a God: 7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a ſervant, and was made in the likeneſs of men: 8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſs. 9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: 10 That at the name of Jeſus every knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heaven, and on earth, and under the earth; 11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſs, that Jeſus Chriſt *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father. 12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my preſence only, but now much more in my abſence; work out your own ſalvation with fear and trembling. 13 For it is God who worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleaſure. 14 Do all things without murmurings and diſputings: 15 That ye may be blameleſs and harmleſs, the ſons of God, without rebuke, in the midſt of a crooked and perverſe generation, among whom ſhine ye as lights in the world: 16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Chriſt, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain. 17 Yea, and if my blood be poured out upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. 18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoice with me. 19 But I truſt in Chriſt Jeſus, to ſend Timothy ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate. 20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate. 21 For all ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſt's. 22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a ſon with the father, he hath ſerved with me in the Goſpel. 23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me. 24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo myſelf ſhall come ſhortly. 25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and fellow-ſoldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants. 26 For he longed to ſee you all, and was full of heavineſs, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick. 27 For indeed he was ſick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon

ſorrow.

ſorrow. 28 I have ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the leſs ſorrowful. 29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſs, and hold ſuch in reputation: 30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, expoſing his life to danger to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

III. Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* ſafe. 2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the conciſion. 3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and rejoice in Chriſt Jeſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh: 4 Though I might have confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more: 5 Circumciſed the eighth day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Phariſee; 6 Concerning zeal, perſecuting the church; touching the righteouſneſs which is in the law, blameleſs. 7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſs for Chriſt. 8 Yea doubtleſs, and I count all things but loſs, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the loſs of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Chriſt, 9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſs, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſs which is of God by faith: 10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable unto his death; 11 If by any means I might attain to that reſurrection which is of the dead: 12 Not as though I had already attained, or am already juſtified, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which I am apprehended of Chriſt. 13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have yet apprended: but one thing *I do*, forgetting thoſe things which are behind, and reaching forth unto thoſe things which are before, 14 I preſs toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveal even this unto you. 16 Nevertheleſs, whereto we have already attained, let us be unanimous: let us walk by the ſame *rule*. 17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them who walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample. 18 For many walk, of whom, we have ſaid to you often, and now tell you weeping, *they are* the enemies of the croſs of Chriſt: 19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is the* belly: and glory *is* in their ſhame, who mind earthly things. 20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: 21 Who ſhall change our vile body, *to be* like unto his glorious body; according to the working whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

IV. Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved. 2 I beſeech Euodia, and beſeech Syntyche, that they be of the ſame mind in the Lord. 3 Nay,

I entreat

I entreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women who laboured with me in the goſpel, with Clement, with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names *are* in the book of life. 4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: again I ſay, Rejoice. 5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* nigh. 6 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſts be made known unto God. 7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and minds through Chriſt Jeſus. 8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things are true, whatſoever things honeſt, whatſoever things juſt, whatſoever things pure, whatſoever things lovely, whatſoever things of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if any praiſe of knowledge think on theſe things. 9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you. 10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo careful, but ye lacked opportunity. 11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, to be content. 12 And I know both to be abaſed, and I know to abound: every where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to ſuffer need. 13 I can do all things through Chriſt who ſtrengtheneth me. 14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction. 15 Ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. 16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again *unto* my neceſſity. 17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account. 18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus what was ſent from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well-pleaſing to God. 19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to the riches in glory, by Chriſt Jeſus. 20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. 21 Salute every ſaint in Chriſt Jeſus. The brethren which are with me greet you. 22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſar's houſhold. 23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

The Firſt Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, in God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers, 3 Remembring without ceaſing the work of your faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father: 4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God. 5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word only, but alſo in power, and in the Holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake. 6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord; having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghoſt: 7 So that ye are become enſamples to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. 8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and in Achaia, but in every place our faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing. 9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God, 10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, Jeſus, who delivereth us from the wrath that is coming.

II. For your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain. 2 But after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhameſully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention. 3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſs, nor in guile: 4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, who trieth our hearts. 5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetouſneſs; God *is* witneſs. 6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdenſom, as the apoſtles of Chriſt. 7 But we were infants in the midſt of you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children: 8 So, being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God only, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were dear unto us. 9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God. 10 Ye are witneſſes, and God, how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that believe: 11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father his children, 12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory. 13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the

the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that believe. 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye have ſuffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they of the Jews: 15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and the prophets, and have perſecuted us; and pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men: 16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſins alway: for the wrath of God is come upon them to the uttermoſt. 17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire. 18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindred us. 19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *are* not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus, at his coming? 20 For ye are our glory and joy.

III. Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone: 2 And ſent Timothy our brother, and our fellow-worker with God in the goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith; 3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions: for your ſelves know that we are appointed thereunto. 4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation; even as it came to paſs, and ye know. 5 For this cauſe, when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith; leſt by ſome means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain. 6 But now when that Timothy is come from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo you: 7 Therefore, brethren, we are comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſs by your faith: 8 For now we live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord. 9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we rejoiced for your ſakes before our God, 10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith? 11 Now God himſelf and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus, direct our way unto you: 12 And the Lord Jeſus make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you: 13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſs before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus with all his ſaints. Amen.

IV. Furthermore then we beſeech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how you ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, as you do walk, ſo ye would abound more and more. 2 For ye know what commandments we delivered to you, by our Lord Jeſus. 3 For this is the will of God, your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication: 4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſs his veſſel in ſanctification and honour; 5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not the Lord. 6 That no one

ſhould overreach or defraud his brother in that matter: becauſe that the Lord *is* the avenger of all ſuch; as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſs, but unto holineſs. 8 He therefore that deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God; who hath alſo given unto you his holy Spirit. 9 But as touching brotherly love, we have no need to write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another. 10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, Brethren, that ye increaſe more and more; 11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſs, and to work with your hands, as we commanded you. 12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and may have lack of nothing. 13 But we would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them who are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others who have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jeſus died, and roſe again, even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him. 15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them who are aſleep. 16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt: 17 Then we which are alive, and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore, comfort one another with theſe words.

V. But of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. 2 For your ſelves know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night. 3 And when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety; then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they ſhall not eſcape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſs, that that day ſhould overtake you as a thief. 5 For we are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſs. 6 Therefore let us not ſleep, as do others; but let us watch and be ſober. 7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night. 8 But let us who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breaſt-plate of faith, and love, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation. 9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath; but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him. 11 Wherefore comfort your ſelves together, and edify one another, even as alſo ye do. 12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them who labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admoniſh you; 13 And to eſteem them very highly in love for their works ſake. Be at peace among them. 14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weak, be patient toward all men. 15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, among your ſelves, and to all men. 16 Rejoice evermore. 17 Pray without

out ceaſing. 18 In every thing give thanks: for this the will of God in Chriſt Jeſus concerning you. 19 Quench not the Spirit. 20 Deſpiſe not propheſyings. 21 Prove all things: hold faſt that which is good. 22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil. 23 And the very God of peace ſanctify you wholly: and may your whole ſpirit and ſoul and body be preſerved blameleſs unto the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who alſo will do *it*. 25 And brethren, pray for us. 26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſs. 27 I adjure you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the brethren. 28 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

The Second Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: 2 Grace unto you, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth: 4 So that we our ſelves boaſt of you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure. 5 A manifeſt token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer: 6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you; 7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us; when the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels, 8 In a flame of fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the goſpel of our Lord Jeſus: 9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with eternal deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power: 10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his ſaints, and to be admired in all them that have believed, becauſe our teſtimony among you was believed in that day. 11 Wherefore alſo we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſs, and the work of faith with power: 12 That the name of our Lord Jeſus may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

II. Now we beſeech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken from your meaning, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, word, or letter, as by us, as that the day of the Lord is immediately at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for it will not be except

there come an apoſtacy firſt, and that man of ſin be revealed, the ſon of perdition: 4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped; ſo that he ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God. 5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things? 6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time. 7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth, *will do it*, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then ſhall that wicked one be revealed, whom the Lord Jeſus ſhall ſlay with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſs of his coming: 9 Whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſigns, and wonders of a lie. 10 And with all deceivableneſs of unrighteouſneſs, in them that periſh; becauſe they received not the love of the truth of Chriſt, that they might be ſaved. 11 For this cauſe God ſends them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhall believe a lie: 12 That they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſs. 13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of God; becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen us to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth: 14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold our traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle. 16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God the Father, who hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace, 17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh *them* in every good work and word.

III. Finally brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have its courſe, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you; 2 And that we may be delivered from unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith. 3 But God is faithful, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep *you* from evil. 4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command. 5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt. 6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which they received of us. 7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you, 8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: 9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you, to follow us. 10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat. 11 For we hear that there are ſome who walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſy-bodies. 12 Now them that are ſuch we command, and exhort by the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſs they work, and eat their own bread. 13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.

doing. 14 And if any man obey not our word by this epiſtle, note that man, and to have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed. 15 Count *him* not as an enemy, but admoniſh *him* as a brother. 16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace always, in every place. The Lord *be* with you all. 17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write; 18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

The Firſt Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

PAUL an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* our hope; 2 Unto Timothy, *my* own ſon in the faith: grace, mercy, peace from God the Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. 3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine, 4 Neither to give heed to fables, and endleſs genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather than godly edifying, which is in faith. 5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and a good conſcience, and faith unfeigned: 6 From which ſome having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling; 7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm. 8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man uſe it lawfully; 9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſs and diſobedient, and for the ungodly and for ſinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers, 10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine, 11 Which is according to the glorious goſpel of the bleſſed God, that was committed to my truſt 12 And I thank him who hath enabled me by Chriſt Jeſus our Lord; for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the miniſtry; 13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, for this cauſe, that I did *it* ignorantly, in unbelief: 14 But the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith, and love which is in Chriſt Jeſus. 15 This *is* a faithful ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Jeſus came into the world to ſave ſinners; of whom I am chief. 16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me Jeſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all his long-ſuffering, for a pattern to them who ſhould hereafter believe on him to life everlaſting. 17 Now unto the King of ages, immortal, inviſible, the only God, *be* honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen. 18 This charge I commit

mit unto thee, ſon Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt war a good warfare, 19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience; which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwreck. 20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaſpheme.

II. Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, *and* giving of thanks be made for all men: 2 For kings, and for all that are in ſupreme authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in godlineſs and honeſty. 3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour: 4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. 5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus; 6 Who gave himſelf a ranſom for all; whoſe teſtimony was given in his own times. 7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apoſtle, I ſpeak the truth, I lie not, a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity. 8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and diſputings. 9 In like manner alſo, that women adorn themſelves in modeſt apparel, with ſhamefacedneſs and ſobriety: not with broidered hair, and gold, or pearls, or coſtly array; 10 But, which becometh women profeſſing godlineſs, with good employments. 11 Let the woman learn in ſilence with all ſubjection. 12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to uſurp authority over the man, but to be in ſilence. 13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eve. 14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the tranſgreſſion. 15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſs with ſobriety.

III. This *is* a human word, If a man deſire the office of a biſhop, he deſireth a good work. 2 A biſhop then muſt be blameleſs, the huſband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, of good behaviour, given to hoſpitality, apt to teach; 3 Not given to wine, no ſtriker, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 4 One that ruleth well his own houſe, having his children in ſubjection with all gravity; 5 For if a man know not how to rule his own houſe, how ſhall he take care of the church of God? 6 Not a novice, leſt being lifted up with pride, he fall into the judgment of the devil. 7 Moreover, he muſt have a good report of them who are without; leſt he fall into reproach, and into the ſnare of the devil. 8 Likewiſe let the deacons *be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre, 9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience. 10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proved; and thus let them uſe the office of a deacon, being blameleſs. 11 Even ſo let the the wives *be* grave, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithful in all things. 12 Let the deacons be the huſbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houſes well. 13 For they that have uſed the office of a deacon well, purchaſe to themſelves a good degree, and great boldneſs in the faith, which is in Chriſt Jeſus. 14 Theſe things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee ſhortly: 15 But if I tarry long,

long, that thou mayſt know how thou oughteſt to behave thy ſelf in the houſe of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. 16 And without controverſy, great is the myſtery † of godlineſs: who was manifeſted in the fleſh, juſtified in Spirit, ſeen of angels, preached among Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

† of the word.

IV. Now the ſpirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giving need to ſeducing ſpirits, the doctrines of dæmons; 2 Speaking lies in hypocriſy, having their own conſcience ſeared with an hot iron; 3 Forbidding to marry, *commanding* to abſtain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thankſgiving of them who believe and know his truth. 4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be received with thankſgiving: 5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer. 6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, nouriſhed up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained. 7 But refuſe profane and old wives fables, and exerciſe thy ſelf unto godlineſs. 8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth little: godlineſs is profitable unto all things, having promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. 9 This *is* a faithful ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation. 10 For therefore we labour, and ſuffer reproach, becauſe we truſt in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that believe. 11 Theſe things command and teach. 12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in converſation, in charity, in faith, in purity. 13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by Prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the preſbytery. 15 Meditate upon theſe things, give thy ſelf wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. 16 Take heed unto thy ſelf, and unto thy doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt ſave both thy ſelf, and them that hear thee.

V. Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father, the younger men as brethren; the elder women as mothers, the younger as ſiſters, with all purity. 3 Honour widows that are widows indeed. 4 But if any widow have children or grandchildren, let them learn firſt to teach their own houſes piety, and to requite their parents: for that is acceptable before God. 5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, hath truſted in the Lord, and continued in ſupplications and prayers night and day. 6 But ſhe that liveth in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liveth. 7 And theſe things give in charge, that they may be blameleſs. 8 But if any provide not for his own, and ſpecially for thoſe of his own houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe than an infidel. 9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threeſcore years old, having been the Wife of one huſband, 10 Well reported of for good works; if ſhe have brought up children, if ſhe have lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe have waſhed

waſhed the ſaints feet, if ſhe have relieved the afflicted, if ſhe have diligently followed every good work. 11 But the younger widows refuſe: for when they have begun to wax wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry; 12 Having judgment, becauſe they have caſt off the firſt promiſe. 13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from houſe to houſe; and not only idle, but tattlers alſo, and buſy-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not. 14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the houſe, give none occaſion to the adverſary to ſpeak reproachfully. 15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan. 16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed. 17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double maintenance, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine. 18 For the ſcripture ſaith, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward. 19 Againſt an elder receive not an accuſation, unleſs it be upon two or three witneſſes. 20 But them that ſin rebuke before all, that others alſo may fear. 21 I charge *thee* before God and the Lord Jeſus, and the elect angels, that thou obſerve theſe things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. 22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins: keep thy ſelf pure. 23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomachs ſake, and thine often infirmities. 24 Some mens ſins are open beforehand, going before to Judgment; and ſome *mens* they follow after. 25 Likewiſe alſo the good works are manifeſt beforehand; and thoſe that are otherwiſe cannot be hid.

VI. Let as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their own maſters worthy of all honour; that the name of the Lord, and the doctrine be not blaſphemed. 2 And they that have believing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſervice, becauſe they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. Theſe things teach and exhort 3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholſome words, the words of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſs; 4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about queſtions and ſtrifes of words, whereof are begotten envyings, ſtrifes, railings, evil ſurmiſings, 5 Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and turning from the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſs: 6 But godlineſs, with contentment, is great gain. 7 For we brought nothing into the world, *and* certainly we can carry nothing out. 8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. 9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and the ſnare of the devil, and many fooliſh and hurtful luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while ſome have coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves through with many ſorrows. 11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things: and follow after righteouſneſs, godlineſs, faith, love, patience, meekneſs.

meekneſs. 12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes. 13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion; 14 That thou keep the commandment both without ſpot, and unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt: 15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; 16 Who only hath immortality, and dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and eternal power. Amen. 17 Charge them that are the rich of this preſent age, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy: 18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, willing to communicate; 19 To lay up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on that life which is real. 20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane vain babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience falſly ſo called: 21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee.

The Second Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle, to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

PAUL an apoſtle of Chriſt Jeſus by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus; 2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved ſon: Grace, mercy, peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our Lord. 3 I thank my God, whom I ſerve from *my* foreſathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day: 4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy: 5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perſuaded that in thee alſo. 6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. 7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a ſound mind. 8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the goſpel, according to the power of God; 9 Who hath ſaved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe and grace which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus, before the world began, 10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immor-

tality to light, through the goſpel: 11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. 12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; nevertheleſs I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am perſuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him againſt that day. 13 Hold faſt the form of ſound words, which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and love which is in Chriſt Jeſus. 14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep, by the Holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in us. 15 This thou knoweſt, that all they who are in Aſia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. 16 The Lord give mercy unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus; for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chain. 17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out diligently, and found *me*. 18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of God in that day: And in how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

II. My ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus. 2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithful men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo. 3 Thou therefore endure hardneſs with *them*, as a good fellow-ſoldier of Jeſus Chriſt. 4 No man that warreth, entangleth himſelf with the affairs of life; that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſoldier. 5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, he is not crowned except he ſtrive lawfully. 6 The huſbandman labouring firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruits. 7 Mind what I ſay; and the Lord will give thee underſtanding in all things. 8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel: 9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble an an evil-doer, unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound. 10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternal glory. 11 *It is* a faithful ſaying. For if we be dead with *him*, we ſhall alſo live with *him*: 12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he alſo will deny us; 13 If we believe not, he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himſelf. 14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtrive not about words, to no profit, to the ſubverting of the hearers. 15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. 16 But ſhun profane and vain bablings; for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſs. 17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus; 18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already; and overthrow the faith of ſome. 19 Nevertheleſs, the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from iniquity. 20 But in a great houſe there are not only veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth; and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour. 21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honour,

honour, ſanctified, meet for the maſters uſe, prepared unto every good work. 22 Flee alſo youthful luſts: but follow righteouſneſs, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes. 24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive; but be an infant unto all men, apt to teach, patient, 25 In meekneſs inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; 26 And that they may recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

III. This know alſo, that in the laſt days perilous times will come. 2 For men will be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, falſe-accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good, 4 Treacherous, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more that lovers of God; 5 Having a form of godlineſs, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away: 6 For of this ſort are they who creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with divers luſts, 7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. 9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all, as theirs alſo was. 10 But thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience, 11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra; what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all God delivered me. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, will ſuffer perſecution. 13 But evil men and ſeducers will wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived. 14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt been aſſured of; knowing of whom thou haſt learned; 15 And that from a child thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus. 16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſs: 17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furniſhed unto all good works.

IV. I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jeſus, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing alſo, and his kingdom: 2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine. 3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine; but for their own luſts will they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching ears. 4 And they will turn away *their* ears from the truth, and will be turned unto fables. 5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt, make full proof of thy miniſtry. 6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. 7 I have fought the good fight, I

have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith. 8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſs, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto them alſo that love his appearing. 9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me. 10 For Demas hath forſaken me, having loved this preſent world, and is departed unto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. 11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſtry. 12 And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus. 13 Bring the cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comeſt, and the books; but eſpecially the parchments. 14 Alexander the copperſmith hath done me much evil: the Lord will reward him according to his works. 15 Of whom be thou ware alſo; for he hath greatly withſtood our words. 16 At my firſt Apology no man ſtood with me, but all men forſook me: may it not be laid to their charge. 17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthned me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. 18 The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will preſerve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. 19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus. 20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletus ſick. 21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. 22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with us: Farewel in peace: Amen.

The Epiſtle of PAUL to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL a ſervant of God, and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlineſs: 2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promiſed before eternal ages: 3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour: 4 To Titus *mine* own ſon after the common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus our Saviour. 5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee. 6 If any be blameleſs, the huſband of one wife, having faithful children, not accuſed of riot, or unruly. 7 For a biſhop muſt be blameleſs, as the ſteward of God; not ſelf-willed, not ſoon angry, not given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre: 8 But a lover of hoſpitality, a lover of good men, ſober, juſt, holy, without paſſion; 9 Holding faſt the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gain-ſayers.

10 For

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, but eſpecially they of the circumciſion: 11 Whoſe mouths muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's ſake. 12 One of themſelves, a prophet of their own, ſaid, The Cretians *are* alway liars, evil beaſts, ſlow bellies. 13 This witneſs is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith; 14 Not giving heed to Jewiſh fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. 15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving, *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conſcience is defiled. 16 They profeſs that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and diſobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

II. But ſpeak thou the things which become ſound doctrine: 2 That the aged men be ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience: 3 The aged women likewiſe, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holineſs, not falſe accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; 4 That they may teach the young women to be ſober, to love their huſbands, to love their children, 5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own huſbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed. 6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be ſober-minded. 7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelf a pattern of good works: in doctrine, gravity, ſincerity, 8 Sound Speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part, may be aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of us. 9 Ye ſervants be obedient unto your own maſters, pleaſe *them* well in all things; not anſwering again, 10 Neither purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. 11 For the grace of God that bringeth ſalvation, hath appeared to all men: 12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſs and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world; 13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt: 14 Who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himſelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works. 15 Theſe things ſpeak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

III. Put them in mind to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work. 2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekneſs unto all men. 3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another. 4 But after that the kindneſs and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, 5 Not by works of righteouſneſs, which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing by the Holy Ghoſt; 6 Which he ſhed on us abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour: 7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This*

8 *This is* a faithful ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they who have believed in God, may be careful to employ themſelves in honeſt trades: theſe things are good and profitable unto men. 9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contention, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 10 A man that is an heretick, after one admonition, and two reject: 11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being ſelf-condemned. 12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter. 13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligenly, that nothing be wanting unto them. 14 And let ours alſo learn to maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitful. 14 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. The Grace of the Lord *be* with you all. Amen.

The Epiſtle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

PAUL an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy *a* brother, unto Philemon our beloved brother, and fellow-labourer, 2 And to Apphia our beloved ſiſter, and Archippus our fellow-ſoldier, and to the church in thy houſe: 3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, 5 Hearing of thy faith and love, which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and toward all ſaints; 6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus. 7 For we have had great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, Brother. 8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient, 9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech *thee*, being ſuch an one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner: 10 I beſeech thee for my ſon Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds: 11 Who in time paſt was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me: 12 Whom I have ſent to thee: receive him, that is mine own bowels. 13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the goſpel. 14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly. 15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldſt receive him for ever; 16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord? 17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf. 18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth ought, put that on mine account. 19 I Paul have written *it* with mine

mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides in the Lord. 20 Yea, Brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord. 21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more than I ſay. 22 But withal prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you. 23 There ſalutes thee Epaphras, my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Jeſus; 24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers. 25 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

GOD, who at ſundry times, and in divers manners, ſpake in time paſt unto the fathers by the prophets, 2 Hath in theſe laſt days ſpoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom alſo he made the ages. 3 Who being a beam of his glory, and the expreſs image of his ſubſtance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelf purged ſins, ſat down on the right hand of the Majeſty on high: 4 Being made ſo much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Son? 6 And when he bringeth in again the firſt-begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the angels of God worſhip him. 7 And of the angels he ſaith, Who maketh his angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire. 8 But unto the Son, Thy throne, O God, *it* for ever and ever; and a ſceptre of righteouſneſs the ſceptre of thy kingdom: 9 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſs, and hated iniquity; therefore God thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladneſs above thy fellows. 10 And, Thou Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands. 11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall wax old as doth a garment; 12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed as a garment: but thou art the ſame, and thy years ſhall not fail. 13 But to which of the angels ſaid he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footſtool? 14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation?

II. Therefore we ought to give the more earneſt heed to the things which we have heard, leſt at any time we ſhould let *them* ſlip. 2 For if the word ſpoken by angels was ſtedfaſt, and every tranſgreſſion and diſobedience received a juſt recompence of reward;

ward; 3 How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſalvation? which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*; 4 God alſo bearing them witneſs, both with ſigns and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghoſt, according to the will of God. 5 For unto the angels hath he not put in ſubjection the world to come, whereof we ſpeak. 6 But one in a certain place teſtified, ſaying, What is man that thou art mindful of him? or the ſon of man that thou viſiteſt him? 7 Thou madeſt him for a little while lower than the angels; thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him over the works of thy hands: 8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet. For in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him. 9 But we ſee Jeſus, who was made for a little while lower than the angels, for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many ſons unto glory, to make the captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings. 11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, *are* all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them Brethren, 12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe unto thee. 13 And again, I will put my truſt in him. And again, Behold, I and the children whom God hath given me. 14 Foraſmuch then as the children were partakers of blood and fleſh, he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame ſufferings: that thro' death he might deſtroy [death] that hath the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death, were all their life-time ſubject to bondage. 16 For verily he took not hold of angels; but he took hold of the ſeed of Abraham. 17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful high prieſt, in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people: 18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

III Wherefore, Holy Brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Jeſus; 2 Who was faithful to him that made him, as alſo *was* Moſes in all his houſe. 3 For he was counted worthy of more glory than Moſes, inaſmuch as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour than the houſe. 4 For every houſe is builded by ſome one; but he that built all things *is* God. 5 And Moſes verily *was* faithful in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after; 6 But Chriſt as a Son over his own houſe: which houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end. 7 Wherefore, as the Holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day if ye will hear his voice, 8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſs:

9 When

9 When your fathers tried *and* proved me in that trial, and ſaw my works forty years. 10 Wherefore I was grieved with this generation, and ſaid, They do alway err in heart; and they have not known my ways. 11 So I ſware in my wrath, They ſhall not enter into my reſt. 12 Take heed, Brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. 13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To-day; leſt any of you be hardned through the deceitfulneſs of ſin. 14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end; 15 While it is ſaid, To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. 16 For ſome when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes. 17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſs? 18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that believed not? 19 So we ſee that they could not enter in becauſe of unbelief.

IV. Let us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being left of entering into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it. 2 For unto us was the goſpel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with the faith of them that heard. 3 For we who have believed do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, If they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world. 4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh *day* on this wiſe, And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works. 5 And in this again, If they ſhall enter into my reſt. 6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom it was firſt preached, entered not in becauſe of unbelief: 7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To-day, after ſo long a time; as it was ſaid beforehand, To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. 8 For if Joſhua had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day. 9 Therefore this is another reſt yet to come, for the people of God. 10 For he that is entered into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from all his own works, as God from his. 11 Let us labour therefore, Brethren, to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall from the ſame example of truth. 12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and ſharper than a two-edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is a* diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him of whom we ſpeak. 14 Seeing then that we have a great high prieſt, that is paſſed into the heavens, Jeſus the Son of God, let us hold faſt *our* profeſſion. 15 For we have not an high prieſt who cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, without ſin. 16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and

find grace for ſeaſonable aſſiſtance.

V For every high prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins: 2 Who can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity: 3 And for that reaſon he ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelf, to offer for ſins. 4 And no man taketh this honour unto himſelf, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron: 5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelf, to be made an high prieſt; but he that ſaid unto him, Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee. 6 As he ſaith alſo again in another *place*, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec. 7 Who in the days of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and tears, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was heard, in that he feared; 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered: 9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal ſalvation unto all them that obey him; 10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec. 11 Of whom alſo we have many things to ſay, and hard to be uttered; ſeeing ye are dull of hearing. 12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the firſt principles of the words of God; and are become ſuch as have need of milk, and not of ſtrong meat. 13 For every one that uſeth milk, *is* unſkilful in the word of righteouſneſs: for he is ſtill a babe. 14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, to thoſe who by reaſon of uſe have their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcern both good and evil.

VI Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works; and of faith towards God; 2 Of the doctrine of baptiſms; and of laying on of hands; of reſurrection of the dead; and of eternal judgment. 3 And this will we do, if God permit. 4 For *it is* impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightned, and have taſted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghoſt, 5 And have taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come; 6 And are fallen away, to renew them again unto repentance: ſeeing they crucify to themſelves the Son of God, and put *him* to an open ſhame. 7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing from God: 8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto curſing; whoſe end *is* to be burned. 9 But beloved, we are perſuaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſalvation, though we thus ſpeak. 10 For God *is* not unrighteous, to forget your work of love, which ye have ſhewed toward his name, in that ye have miniſtred to the ſaints, and do miniſter. 11 And we deſire that every one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope unto the end: 12 That ye be not ſloth-

ful,

ful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes. 13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf, 14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſs thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee. 15 And ſo, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe. 16 For men ſwear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all ſtrife. 17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heirs of promiſe the immutability of his counſel, confirmed *it* by an oath: 18 That with two immutable things, in which *it was* impoſſible for God to lie, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us: 19 Which we have as an anchor of the ſoul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entereth into that within the vail, 20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, Jeſus Chriſt; made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

VII. For this Melchiſedec was king of Salem, and prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the Kings, and bleſſed him, and Abraham was bleſſed by him. 2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation, king of Righteouſneſs, and after that alſo, king of Salem, which is, king of Peace; 3 Without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a prieſt continually. 4 Now conſider how great he *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the ſpoils. 5 And verily they that are of the ſons of Levi, who receive the office of the prieſthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: 6 But he whoſe deſcent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes. 7 And without all contradiction, the leſs is bleſſed of the better. 8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he of whom it is witneſſed that he liveth. 9 And as I may ſo ſay, Levi alſo who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. 10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchiſedec met him. 11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical prieſthood, for under it the people received the law, what further need that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? 12 For the prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſity a change alſo of the law. 13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. 14 For *it is* evident that our Lord ſprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning prieſts. 15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the ſimiltude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another prieſt, 16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endleſs life. 17 For he teſtifieth, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec. 18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandment that was introduced: for the

weakneſs and unprofitableneſs thereof. 19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the introduction of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God. 20 And inaſmuch as *it was* not without an oath: For thoſe prieſts were made without an oath, 21 But this with an oath, by him that ſaid unto him, The Lord ſware and will not repent, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec. 22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſurety of a better covenant. 23 And they truly were many prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death: 24 But he, becauſe he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable prieſthood. 25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them to the uttermoſt, that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make interceſſion for them. 26 For ſuch an high prieſt became us alſo, holy, harmleſs, undefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27 Who needeth not daily, as the high prieſt, to offer up ſacrifice, firſt for his own ſins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once for all, when he offered up himſelf. 28 For the law maketh men prieſts which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was ſince the law the Son, who is conſecrated for evermore.

VIII. Now of the things which we have ſpoken, *this is* the ſum: We have ſuch an high prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the Majeſty in the heavens; 2 A miniſter of the ſanctuary, of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man. 3 For every high prieſt is ordained to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore *it is* of neceſſity that this man have ſomewhat alſo to offer. 4 If therefore he were on earth, he ſhould not be a prieſt, ſeeing that there are that offer gifts according to the law: 5 Who ſerve unto the example and ſhadow of heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For ſee, ſaith he, thou make all things according to the pattern ſhewed to thee in the mount. 6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſtry for thee, by how much he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was eſtabliſhed upon better promiſes. 7 For if that firſt had been faultleſs, then ſhould no place have been ſought for a ſecond. 8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold the days come, ſaith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah: 9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; becauſe they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord. 10 For this *is* my covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe days, ſaith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people. 11 And they ſhall not teach every man his *fellow* citizen, and every man *his* brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt. 12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteouſneſs, and their ſins and their iniquities will I remember no more. 13 In that he ſaith, A new, *covenant*, he hath made

made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, *is* ready to vaniſh away.

IX. Then verily the firſt had alſo ordinances of divine ſervice, and a worldly ſanctuary. 2 For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein *was* the candleſtick, and the table, and the ſhew bread; which is called the Holy of Holies. 3 And after the ſecond veil, the tabernacle which is called the holieſt of all: 4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; 5 And over it the cherubims of glory, ſhadowing the mercy-ſeat: of which we cannot now ſpeak particularly. 6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the prieſts go always into the firſt tabernacle, accompliſhing *their* ſervice. 7 But into the ſecond the high prieſt alone once every year, not without blood, which he offers for himſelf, and the errors of the people. 8 The Holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the holieſt of all, is not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt tabernacle is yet ſtanding: 9 Which *is* the firſt for the time now preſent, in which are offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that cannot make him that does the ſervice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience, 10 *Being* only in meats, and drinks, and divers waſhings, and carnal ordinances impoſed until the time of reformation. 11 But Chriſt being come an high prieſt of good things to come, through a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building; 12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. 13 For if the blood of goats, and of bulls, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the unclean, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh; 14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt do, who through the Holy Spirit, offered himſelf without ſpot to God, who will purge our conſcience from dead works to ſerve the living God; 15 And for this cauſe he is the Mediator of the new covenant, that by means of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions that were under the firſt covenant, they who are called might receive the promiſe of eternal inheritance. 16 For where a teſtament *is*, there muſt alſo of neceſſity be the death of the teſtator. 17 For a teſtament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all whilſt the teſtator liveth. 18 Whereupon the firſt covenant was not dedicated without blood. 19 For when Moſes had ſpoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water and ſcarlet wooll, and hyſſop, and ſprinkled both the book and all the people, 20 Saying, This *is* the blood of the covenant which God hath enjoined unto you. 21 Moreover, he ſprinkled likewiſe with blood both the tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſtry. 22 And almoſt all things are by the law purged with blood; and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion. 23 *It was* therefore neceſſary that the patterns of things in the heavens ſhould be purified with theſe; but the heavenly things themſelves with better ſacrifices than theſe. 24 For Chriſt

Chriſt is not entered into the holy places made with hands, the figures of the true; but into heaven it ſelf, now to appear in the preſence of God for us: 25 Nor yet that he ſhould offer himſelf often, as the high prieſt entereth into the holy place, every year with blood of others: 26 For then muſt he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world, but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſins by the ſacrifice of himſelf. 27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28 So Chriſt alſo was once offered to bear the ſins of many; and unto them that look for him ſhall he appear the ſecond time, without ſin, unto ſalvation.

X. For the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offer year by year continually, purify the commers thereunto. 2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered? becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſins. 3 But in thoſe a remembrance *is* made of ſins every year. 4 For *it is* not poſſible that the blood of bulls and of goats, ſhould take away ſins. 5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body haſt thou prepared me: 6 In burnt-offering and *offering* for ſin thou haſt had no pleaſure: 7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come, For in the volume of the book it is written of me, to do thy will, O God. 8 Above, when he ſaid, Sacrifices, and offerings, and burnt offerings, and *offerings* for ſin thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure, which are offered by the law; 9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will. He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond. 10 By the which will we have been ſanctified, through the offering of the blood of Jeſus Chriſt once. 11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtering and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can never take away ſins: 12 But He, after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins, for ever ſat down on the right hand of God; 13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified. 15 The Holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſs to us: for after that he had ſaid, 16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe days, ſaith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their mind will I write them: 17 And their ſins and iniquities will I remember no more. 18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe *is*, *there is* no more offering for ſin. 19 Having therefore, brethren, boldneſs to enter into the holieſt by the blood of Jeſus, 20 By a new living way which he hath conſecrated for us, through the veil, that is to ſay, through his fleſh; 21 And an high prieſt over the houſe of God: 22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water. 23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering, for he *is* faithful that promiſed: 24 And let us conſider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works: 25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is; but exhorting: and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approaching.

proaching. 26 For if we ſin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there is not another ſacrifice left ſtill to be offered. 27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which ſhall devour the adverſaries. 28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy and tears, under two or three witneſſes: 29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment, ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace? 30 For we know him that hath ſaid, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompence. And again, That the Lord ſhall judge his people. 31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. 32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions: 33 Partly whilſt ye were reproached, both by abuſes and afflictions; and partly whilſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed. 34 For ye had compaſſion of thoſe in bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have a better and an enduring ſubſtance. 35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward 36 For ye have need of patience; that after ye have done the will of God, ye may receive the promiſe. 37 For yet a while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarry. 38 Now the juſt ſhall live by my faith: but if he draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him. 39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

XI. Now faith is the aſſurance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen. 2 For by it the elders obtained a good report. 3 Through faith we underſtand that the ages were framed by the word of God, ſo that what is ſeen was not made of things which do appear. 4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witneſs, that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet ſpeaketh. 5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated that he ſhould not ſee death; and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before the tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God. 6 But without faith *it is* impoſſible to pleaſe *him*: for he that cometh to God, muſt believe that he is, and is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him. 7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteouſneſs which is by faith. 8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9 He ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as *in* a ſtrange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of his promiſe. 10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker *is* God. 11 Through faith alſo the barren Sara herſelf

ſelf received ſtrength to conceive a child, when ſhe was paſt age; becauſe ſhe judged him faithful who had promiſed. 12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, as the ſtars of the ſky in multitude, and as the ſand of the ſea, innumerable. 13 Theſe all died in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afar off, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and ſojourners and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a country. 15 And truly if they were mindful of that from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned: 16 But now they deſire a better, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. 17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes, offered up his only begotten: 18 Of whom it was ſaid, In Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called: 19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* up, even from the dead; from whence alſo he received him in a figure. 20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Jacob and Eſau alſo concerning things to come. 21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſons of Joſeph; and worſhipped upon the top of his ſtaff. 22 By faith Joſeph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael; and gave commandment concerning his bones. 23 By faith Moſes, when he was born, was hid three months by his parents, becauſe they ſaw *he was* a beautiful child; and they were * not afraid of the king's commandment. † 24 By faith Moſes, when he was come to years, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 Chooſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon; 26 Eſteeming the reproach of Chriſt greater riches than the treaſures of Egypt: for he had reſpect unto the recompence of the reward. 27 By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inviſible. 28 Through faith he kept the paſſover, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt-born, ſhould touch them. 29 By faith they paſſed through the Red-ſea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do, were drowned. 30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compaſſed about ſeven days. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them that believed not, when ſhe had received the ſpies with peace. 32 And what ſhall I ſay? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samſon, and *of* Jephthae, *of* David alſo and Samuel, and *of* the prophets: 33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdoms, wrought righteouſneſs, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouths of lions, 34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakneſs were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the

* *Omit* not.

† By faith Moſes, when he was become great, ſlew the Egyptian; conſidering the depreſſion of his brethren.

the armies of the aliens. 35 Women received their dead raiſed to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better reſurrection. 36 And others had trial of mockings, and ſcourgings, yea moreover, of bonds, and impriſonment. 37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawn aſunder, were tempted, were ſlain with the ſword: they wandered about in ſheep-ſkins, and goat-ſkins, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented: 38 Of whom the world was not worthy, they wandered in deſerts, and mountains, and dens and caves of the earth. 39 And theſe all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promiſe: 40 God having provided ſome better thing for us, that they without us ſhould not be made perfect.

XII. Wherefore, ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let us lay aſide every weight, and the ſin which doth ſo eaſily beſet *us*, and let us run with patience the race which is ſet before us, 2 Looking unto Jeſus the author and finiſher of the faith; who for the joy that was ſet before him, endured the croſs, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelf, leſt ye be wearied and faint in your minds. 4 For ye have not yet reſiſted unto blood, ſtriving againſt ſin. 5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh unto you as unto children, *My* ſon, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him. 6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth every ſon whom he receiveth. 7 If ye endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſons: for what ſon is he whom the father chaſteneth not? 8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards and not ſons. 9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our fleſh, who corrected us, and we gave *them* reverence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubjection unto the Father of ſpirits, and live? 10 For they verily for a few days chaſtned us, after their own pleaſure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holineſs. 11 No chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheleſs, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſneſs, unto them who are exerciſed thereby. 12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees. 13 And make ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed. 14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſs, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord: 15 Looking diligently, that no one fail of the grace of God; leſt any root of bitterneſs ſpring up, with gall, and thereby many be defiled: 16 Leſt there *be* any fornicator, or profane perſon; As Eſau for one morſel of meat ſold his birthright. 17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the bleſſing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with tears. 18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might † be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackneſs, and darkneſs, and tempeſt, 19 And the ſound

† *Read* not, *Exod.* xix. 12, 13, 23. *and here, v.* 20.

of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which they that heard entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more: 20 For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountain, it ſhall be ſtoned 21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, *that* Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly fear and quake. 22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jeruſalem, and to holy ten thouſands of angels, 23 To the general aſſembly and church of the firſt-born who are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men made perfect, 24 And to Jeſus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things than Abel. 25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh to you: For if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more we, if we turn away from him that is from the heavens: 26 Whoſe voice then ſhook the earth: but now he hath promiſeth, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth only, but alſo heaven. 27 And this, Yet once more, ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things that are ſhaken, as thoſe things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remain. 28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may ſerve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear. 29 For our God *is* a conſuming fire

XIII. Let brotherly love continu 2 Be not forgetful to entertain ſtrangers: for thereby ſome have entertained angels unawares. 3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; them which ſuffer adverſity, as being your ſelves alſo in the body. 4 Let marriage be honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: for whoremongers and adulterers God will judge. 5 *Let your* converſation *be* without covetouſneſs; *Be* content with ſuch things as ye have: for he hath ſaid, I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee. 6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man ſhall do unto me. 7 Remember them who have the rule *over you*, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God: whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation. 8 Jeſus Chriſt, the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever: Amen. 9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that walk therein. 10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, who ſerve the tabernacle. 11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſin, are conſumed without the camp. 12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that he might ſanctify the people with his own blood, ſuffered without the gate. 13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. 14 For here have we no continuing city, but we ſeek one to come. 15 By him let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit the lips, giving thanks to his name. 16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed, 17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and ſubmit your

your ſelves: for they watch for your ſouls, as they that muſt give account concerning you: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you. 18 Pray alſo for us: for we truſt we have a good conſcience, in all things willing to live honeſtly. 19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner. 20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that great ſhepherd of the ſheep; through the blood of the everlaſting covenant, 21 Make us perfect in every good work: that we may do his will; working in us that which is well-pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt; to whom *be* glory for ever: Amen. 22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation; for I have written a letter unto you in a few words. 23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty; with whom, if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you. 24 Salute all them that have the rule over you; and all the ſaints. They of Italy ſalute you. 25 Grace *be* with all the ſaints: Amen.

THE

Seven Catholick Epiſtles

Of JAMES I.
PETER II.
JOHN III.
JUDE I.

To which is added,

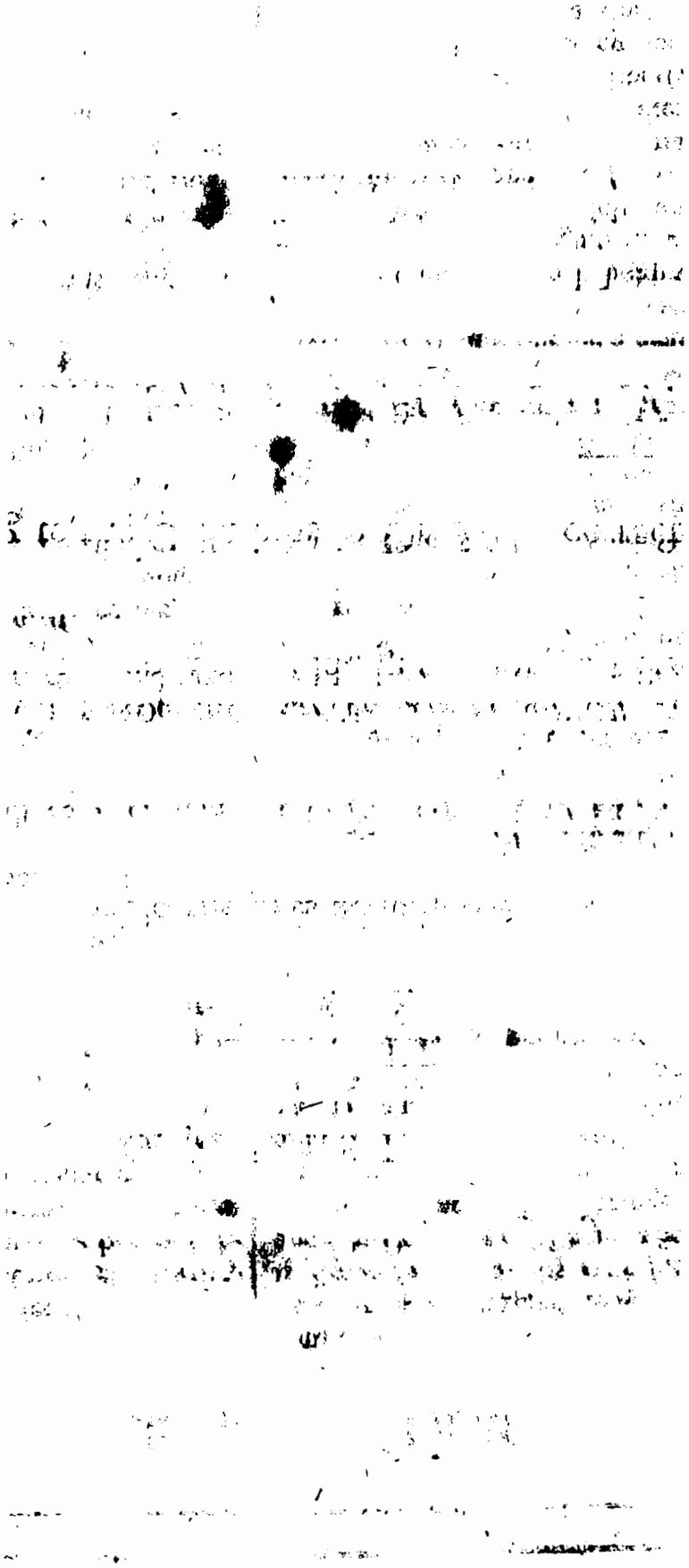
The REVELATION of JOHN:

All according to the *Greek Alexandrian* MS. now almoſt 1400 Years old, in the King's Library at St. *James*'s.

According to the Collations in Dr. *Mills*, corrected.

Publiſhed by Mr. *WHISTON.*

The modern Diſtinctions of CHAPTERS, and VERSES, and SENTENCES, and WORDS, are here alſo retained, tho' they be not in the Manuſcript.



The Catholick Epiſtle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

JAMES a ſervant of God, and of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to the twelve tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting. 2 My Brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; 3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. 4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. 5 If any of you lack wiſdom, let him aſk of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it ſhall be given him. 6 But let him aſk in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the ſea, driven with the wind, and toſſed. 7 For let not that man think that he ſhall receive any thing of the Lord. 8 A double-minded man *is* unſtable in all his ways. 9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted: 10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the flower of the graſs he ſhall paſs away. 11 For *where* the ſun is riſen with a burning heat, it withereth the graſs, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his ways. 12 Bleſſed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receive the crown of life, which He hath promiſed to them that love him. 13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man. 14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own luſt, and enticed 15 Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth forth ſin: and ſin when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death. 16 Do not therefore err, my beloved brethren. 17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſs, neither ſhadow of turning. 18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we ſhould be a kind of firſt-fruits of his creatures. 19 Ye know *it*, my beloved brethren. And let every man be ſwift to hear, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath. 20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſs of God. 21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſs, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſs, and receive with meekneſs the engrafted word, which is able to ſave your ſouls. 22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own ſelves. 23 If any one be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glaſs: 24 For he beholdeth himſelf, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. 25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *in it*, being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his deed. 26 If any man ſeem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own

own heart, this man's religion *is* vain. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To viſit the fatherleſs and widows in their affliction, to keep himſelf unſpotted from the world.

II. My brethren, have not the faith of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord of glory, with reſpect of perſons. 2 For if there come unto your aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in alſo a poor man in vile raiment; 3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay, Sit thou here in a good place; and ſay to the poor, Stand thou there, or ſit here under the footſtool of my feet. 4 Are ye not then partial in your ſelves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, hath not God choſen the poor of the world, rich in faith, and heirs of the promiſe, which he hath promiſed to them that love him? 6 But ye have deſpiſed the poor. Do not rich men oppreſs you, and draw you before the judgment-ſeats? 7 They alſo blaſpheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called. 8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the ſcripture, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf, ye do well. 9 But if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſin, and are convinced of the law as tranſgreſſors. 10 For whoſoever ſhall fulfil the whole law, and yet offend in one *law*, he is guilty of all. 11 For he that ſaid, Do not commit adultery, ſaid alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſor of the law. 12 So ſpeak ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be judged by the law of liberty. 13 For he ſhall have judgment without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy; *and* let mercy rejoice againſt judgment. 14 What profit *is it*, my Brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith ſave him? 15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, or deſtitute of daily food; 16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe things which are needful to the body; what profit is it? 17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. 18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have works: ſhew me thy faith without works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works. 19 Thou believeſt that there is one God; thou doeſt well: the dæmons alſo believe, and tremble. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſon upon the altar? 22 Seeſt thou how faith co-operated with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? 23 And the ſcripture was fulfilled which ſaith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed to him for righteouſneſs: and he was called the friend of God. 24 Ye ſee that by works a man is juſtified, and not by faith only. 25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the innkeeper juſtified by works, when ſhe had received the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

III. My brethren, be not many teachers, knowing that we ſhall receive the greater condemnation. 2 For in many things we

we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame *is* a perfect man, *and* able alſo to bridle the whole body. 3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouth, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. 4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helm, whitherſoever, the governor liſteth. 5 In like manner alſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things. Behold how little a fire how great a matter it kindleth. 6 And the tongue *is* a fire; a world of iniquity, *ſo* is the tongue amongſt our members, It defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature; and it is ſet on fire of gehenna. 7 For every kind of beaſts, and of birds, of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind: 8 But the tongue can no man tame; an unquiet evil, full of deadly poiſon. 9 Therewith bleſs we the Lord and Father; and therewith curſe we men, who are made after the ſimilitude of God. 10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing. My Brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be. 11 Doth a fountain ſend forth at the ſame place ſweet and bitter? 12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? ſo neither *can* ſalt water make freſh. 13 Who *is* a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekneſs of wiſdom. 14 But if then ye have bitter envying and ſtriſe in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth. 15 This wiſdom deſcendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ſenſual, deviliſh. 16 For where envying and ſtrife *is*, there *is* alſo confuſion, and every evil work. 17 But the wiſdom that is from above is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, eaſy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without wavering, without hypocriſy. 18 And the fruit of righteouſneſs is ſown in peace of them that make peace.

IV. From whence *are* wars and whence fightings among you? *are they* not hence, of your luſts, that war in your members? 2 Ye luſt, and have not: ye kill, and deſire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, becauſe ye aſk not. 3 Ye aſk, and receive not, becauſe ye aſk amiſs, that ye may conſume it upon your luſts. 4 Ye adulterers and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God. 5 Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth to envy? 6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore he ſaith, God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. 7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God; but reſiſt the devil, and he will flee from you: 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe the hands, ye ſinners, and purify the hearts, ye double-minded. 9 Be afflicted, and mourn, *and* weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and joy to heavineſs. 10 Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up. 11 Speak not evil one of another, my brethren. He that ſpeaketh evil of a brother, or judgeth a brother, ſpeaketh evil of the law,

and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. 12 There is one lawgiver and judge, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy: who art thou that judgeſt thy neighbour? 13 Go to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morrow let us go into ſuch a city, and continue a year, and buy and ſell; and we will get gain: 14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: What *is* your life? It will be even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then alſo vaniſheth away. 15 For that ye *ought* to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall live, and do this, or that. 16 But now ye rejoice in your boaſtings: all ſuch rejoicing is evil. 17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is ſin.

V. Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miſeries that ſhall come upon *you*. 2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. 3 Your gold and ſilver is cankered; and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſs againſt you, and the ruſt ſhall eat your fleſh as fire: ye have heaped treaſure together in the laſt days. 4 Behold the hire of the labourers, who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them who have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of hoſts. 5 Ye have lived in pleaſure on the earth, ye have been wanton; ye have nouriſhed your hearts in days of ſlaughter. 6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the juſt; he doth not reſiſt you. 7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the huſbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the former and latter rain. 8 Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. 9 Grudge not one againſt another, my brethren, leſt ye be judged: behold, the judge ſtandeth before the door. 10 Brethren, ye have the prophets, who have ſpoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience. 11 Behold, we count them happy who have endured. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have ſeen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. 12 But above all things, my brethren, ſwear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yes be yes, and *your* no, no; leſt ye fall under judgment. 13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing pſalms. 14 Is any ſick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſave the ſick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up; and if he have committed ſins, they ſhall be forgiven him. 16 Confeſs therefore *your* ſins one to another, pray one for another, that ye may be healed: The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. 17 Elias was a man ſubject to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three years and ſix months. 18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit. 19 My brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and

one

one convert him; 20 Let him know, that he who converteth a ſinner from the error of his way, ſhall ſave his ſoul from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſins.

The Epiſtle of James.

The Firſt Catholick Epiſtle of PETER.

CHAP. I.

PETER an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the elect ſojourning in the diſperſion of Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia, 2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Jeſus Chriſt: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied. 3 Bleſſed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead, 4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven for you, 5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time. 6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a ſeaſon, if need be, ye are in heavineſs through manifold temptations. 7 That the trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt: 8 Whom having not ſeen, ye love; in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory: 9 Receiving the end of your faith, the ſalvation of *your* ſouls. 10 Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace unto you: 11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignify, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings for Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow. 12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto you they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, by the Holy Ghoſt, ſent down from heaven; which things the angels deſire to look into. 13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be ſober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt; 14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, in your ignorance: 15 But as he who hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation; 16 Becauſe it is written, Ye ſhall be holy, for I am holy. 17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every man's work, paſs the time of your ſojourning here in fear: 18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, ſilver and gold, from your vain converſation by tradition from your fathers; 19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lamb without blemiſh and

without ſpot: 20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in this laſt of times for us; 21 Who by him are faithful unto God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God. 22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth, unto unfeigned love of the brethren; love one another with the heart fervently: 23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth. 24 For all fleſh *is* graſs, and all its glory as the flower of graſs. The graſs withereth, and the flower falleth away: 25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is what is preached unto you.

II. Wherefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and evil-ſpeakings, 2 As new-born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby unto ſalvation: 3 If ye have taſted that the Lord *is* gracious. 4 To whom coming, a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, precious, 5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, are built upon them a ſpiritual houſe, unto an holy prieſthood, to offer up ſpiritual ſacrifices, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt. 6 Wherefore alſo it is contained in the ſcripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-ſtone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him ſhall not be confounded. 7 Unto you therefore who believe *he is* precious: but unto them who be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner. 8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, who ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed. 9 But ye *are* a choſen generation, a royal prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye ſhould ſhew forth the virtues of him who hath called you out of darkneſs into his marvellous light: 10 Who in time paſt *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beſeech *you* as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which war againſt the ſoul; 12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles: that whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil-doers, they may by the good works which they ſhall behold, glorify God in the day of viſitation. 13 Submit your ſelves to every human creature for the Lord's ſake: whether it be to the king, as ſupreme; 14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of evil-doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well. 15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men: 16 As free, and not uſing liberty for a cloke of wickedneſs, but as the ſervants of God. 17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. 18 Servants, *be* ſubject to maſters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward. 19 For this *is* thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully. 20 For what glory *is it*, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer, ye take

take it patiently; For this *is* acceptable with God. 21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt ſuffered for you, leaving you an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps: 22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth: 23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he ſuffered, he threatned not; but committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly; 24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to our ſins, ſhould live unto righteouſneſs: by whoſe wound ye were healed. 25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

III. Likewiſe, ye wives, *be* in ſubjection to your own huſbands; that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be won by the converſation of the wives, 2 While they behold your chaſte converſation, with fear. 3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that *which is* outward, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel: 4 But the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price. 5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own huſbands; 6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whoſe daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. 7 Likewiſe, ye huſbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſel, and as being heirs together of the manifold grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered. 8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compaſſion one of another, love as brethren, pitiful, humble: 9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe, bleſſing; becauſe ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing. 10 For he that will love life, and ſee good days, let him refrain *his* tongue from evil, and *his* lips that they ſpeak no guile. 11 But let him eſchew evil, and do good; let him ſeek peace, and enſue it. 12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* againſt them that do evil. 13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if you be zealous of that which is good? 14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſs ſake, happy *are ye:* and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; 15 But ſanctify the Lord Chriſt in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an anſwer to every one that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, but with meekneſs and fear: 16 Having a good conſcience; that whereas they ſpeak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt. 17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing. 18 For Chriſt alſo hath once died for ſins for us, the juſt for the unjuſt; that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickned by the Spirit: 19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon; which ſometime were diſobedient, when the long-ſuffering of God waited in the days

of

of Noah, while the ark was a preparing; wherein few perſons, that is, eight ſouls, were ſaved by water. 21 The which figure baptiſm doth alſo now ſave you: not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the ſtipulation of a good conſcience towards God, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt: 22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers, being made ſubject unto him.

IV. Foraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame mind: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin; 2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God. 3 For the time paſt may ſuffice to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſs, luſts, exceſs of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries: 4 Wherein they think it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſs of riot, ſpeaking evil of *you*: 5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. 6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit. 7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer. 8 And above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity covers a multitude of ſins. 9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging. 10 As every man hath received the gift, miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God. 11 If any man ſpeak, as the oracles of God; if any man miniſter, as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt; to whom *be* praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you: 13 But rejoice, inaſmuch as ye are partakers of Chriſt's ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy. 14 If ye be reproached for the name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*; for the ſpirit of glory and power, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified. 15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil-doer, or as an overſeer in other mens matters. 16 Yet if *it be* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed; but let him glorify God in this name. 17 For the time *is*, that judgment muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if *it* firſt *begin* at us, what ſhall the end *be* of them that obey not the goſpel of God? 18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and the ſinner appear? 19 Wherefore let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

V. The elders therefore who are among you I exhort, who am a fellow elder, and a witneſs of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed: 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the overſight not by conſtraint, but willingly according to God,

God, not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 Neither as being lords over the clergy; but being enſamples to the flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. 5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea, and all one with another, be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. 6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in the time of viſitation. 7 Caſting all your Care upon him, for he careth for you. 8 Be ſober, be vigilant; Your adverſary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about ſeeking whom he may devour. 9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith; knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the World. 10 But the God of all Grace, who hath called you unto his eternal glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, will make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle *you*. 11 To him *be* dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 12 By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you, as I ſuppoſe, I have written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand. 13 She who is co-elect in Babylon, ſaluteth you, and Marcus my ſon. 14 Greet ye one another with a kiſs of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Chriſt.

The Second Catholick Epiſtle of PETER.

CHAP. I.

SYMEON Peter, a ſervant and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſneſs of God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt: 2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus Chriſt the Lord, 3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlineſs, through the knowledge of him that hath called us by his own glory and virtue: 4 Whereby are given unto you exceeding great and precious promiſes; that by theſe you might be partakers of a divine nature, having eſcaped the Corruption that is in the world through luſt. 5 And do ye give all diligence, add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge; 6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſs; 7 And to godlineſs, brotherly kindneſs; and to brotherly kindneſs, charity. 8 For if theſe things be preſent with you, and abound, they make *you* neither barren, nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blind, and cannot ſee far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſins. 10 Wherefore the rather, Brethren, give diligence that by your good works you may make your comfort and election ſure: for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall not fall: 11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting

laſting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. 12 Wherefore I will be ready to put you always in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be eſtabliſhed in the preſent truth. 13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtir you up, by putting *you* in remembrance: 14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me. 15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things always in remembrance. 16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but were eye witneſſes of his majeſty. 17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed. 18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount. 19 We have alſo a more ſure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do dwell that ye take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-ſtar ariſe in your hearts: 20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecy of the ſcripture is of any private interpretation. 21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake, being moved by the Holy Ghoſt.

II. But there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, even as there will be falſe teachers among you, who privily will bring in deſtructive hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction, 2 And many will follow their filthineſſes, by reaſon of whom the glory of truth will be evil ſpoken of. 3 And through covetouſneſs will they with feigned words make merchandiſe of you: whoſe judgment now of a long time lingreth not, and their deſtruction ſlumbreth not. 4 For if God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt *them* down to Tartarus, and delivered *them* into chains *and* darkneſſes to be reſerved to be puniſhed; 5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noah the eighth *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſneſs, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly; 7 And delivered juſt Lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked: 8 For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoul from day to day, with *their* unlawful Deeds. 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgment to be puniſhed: 10 But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh, in the luſt of uncleanneſs, and deſpiſe government: Preſumptuous *are they*, ſelf-willed, they are not afraid to ſpeak evil of dignities: 11 Whereas angels who are greater in power and might, bring not a railing accuſation againſt them. 12 But theſe, as natural brute beaſts, made to catch people and to corrupt them, ſpeak evil of the things that they underſtand not, and ſhall periſh in their own corruption; 13 And ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſs, *as* they that count it plea-

ſure

ſure to riot in the day-time: ſporting themſelves with their own feaſts of charity while they rejoice with you; 14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſin; beguiling unſtable ſouls: an heart they have exerciſed in covetous practices: curſed children: 15 Who forſake the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſon* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſs; 16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb aſs ſpeaking with mans voice, forbad the madneſs of the prophet. 17 Theſe are wells without water, and miſts that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the blackneſs of darkneſs is reſerved for ever. 18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſs, thoſe that in ſome meaſure eſcape from them who live in error: 19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelves are the ſervants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the ſame is he brought in bondage. 20 For if after they have eſcaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, they are again entangled therein, and overcome; the latter end is worſe with them than the beginning. 21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteouſneſs, than after they have known *it*, to return backward from the holy commandment delivered unto them. 22 It is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

III. This ſecond epiſtle, Beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I ſtir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: 2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apoſtles of the Lord and Saviour: 3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt days ſcoffers in ſcoffing, walking after their own luſts, 4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his coming? for ſince the fathers fell aſleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation. 5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth ſtanding out of the water, and in the water. 6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, periſhed. 7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerved unto fire againſt the day of judgment, and impiety of ungodly men. 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thouſand years, and a thouſand years as one day. 9 The Lord is not ſlack concerning his promiſe, as ſome men count ſlackneſs, but is long-ſuffering for your ſakes, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which the heavens ſhall paſs away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat; the earth alſo and the works that are therein ſhall be burnt up. 11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolved, what manner of perſons ought ye to be in holy converſation and godlineſs, 12 Looking for and haſtening the

coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire ſhall be diſſolved, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat? 13 Nevertheleſs we look for new heavens and a new earth, and his promiſes, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſs. 14 Wherefore, Beloved, ſeeing that ye look for ſuch things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſs: 15 And account the long-ſuffering of our Lord ſalvation; even as our beloved brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdom given unto him, hath written unto you; 16 As alſo in all *his* epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things: in which are ſome things hard to be underſtood; which they that are unlearned and unſtable wreſt, as alſo the other ſcriptures, unto their own deſtruction. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, ſeeing ye know it before, beware, leſt ye alſo, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own ſtedfaſtneſs. 18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt: To him *be* glory, both now and for ever. Amen.

The firſt Catholick Epiſtle of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have ſeen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life; 2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we have ſeen *it*, and bear witneſs, and ſhew unto you alſo that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted unto us;) 3 That which we have ſeen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye alſo may have fellowſhip with us: and truly our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jeſus Chriſt. 4 And theſe things write we unto you, that your joy may be full. 5 This then is the meſſage which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkneſs at all. 6 For if we ſay that we have fellowſhip with him, and walk in darkneſs, we lie, and do not the truth: 7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowſhip one with another, and the blood of Jeſus Chriſt his Son cleanſeth us from all ſin. 8 If we ſay we have no ſin, we deceive our ſelves, and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confeſs our ſins, he is faithful and juſt to forgive us our ſins, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſs. 10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

II. My little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any man ſin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous: 2 And he is the propitiation for our ſins: and not for ours only, but alſo for *thoſe* of the whole world. 3 And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, the truth is not in him.

him. 5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. 6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo to walk, even as he walked 7 Beloved, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard. 8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in us: becauſe the darkneſs is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth. 9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſs even until now. 10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of ſtumbling in him. 11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſs, and walketh in darkneſs, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſs hath blinded his eyes. 12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his name's ſake. 13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one. I have written unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father. 14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one. 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of God is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, and the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world paſſeth away, and its luſt: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever. 18 Little children, it is the laſt hour: and as ye have heard antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many antichriſts; whereby we know that it is the laſt hour. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us. 20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things. 21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth 22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? he is antichriſt, that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father: He that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo. 24 Let that abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning, ſhall abide in you, ye alſo ſhall abide in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, eternal life. 26 Theſe things have I written unto you, concerning them that ſeduce you. 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame anointing teacheth you concerning all things, and is truth, and is no lie: as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in him. 28 And now, little children, abide in him; that if he ſhall appear, we may have confidence and not

be aſhamed before him at his coming. 29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one alſo that doeth righteouſneſs, is born of him.

III. Behold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called and we are the Sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not. 2 Beloved, we are now the ſons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: We know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him; for we ſhall ſee him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure. 4 Whoſoever committeth ſin, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the law. 5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away ſins; and in him is no ſin. 6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him. 7 Little children let not any one deceive you: He that doth righteouſneſs, is righteous, even as he is righteous: 8 But he that committeth ſin, is of the devil; for the devil ſinneth from the beginning. For this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil. 9 Whoſoever is born of God doth not commit Sin; for his ſeed remaineth in him: and he cannot ſin, becauſe he is born of God. 10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: Whoſoever doeth not righteouſneſs, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. 11 For this is the meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another. 12 Not as Cain was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: And wherefore ſlew he him? Becauſe his own Works were evil, and his brothers righteous. 13 Marvel not, Brethren, if the world hate you. 14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth *them* not abideth in death. 15 Whoſoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. 16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren. 17 But whoſo hath this world's good, and ſeeth his brother have need, and ſhutteth up his bowels from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? 18 Little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth. 19 Hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall aſſure our hearts before him. 20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have confidence towards God. 22 And whatſoever we aſk, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his commandments, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight. 23 And this is his commandment, that we believe on the name of Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the ſpirit which he hath given us.

IV. Beloved, believe not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every ſpirit

that

that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God. 3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth *it* not, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of antichriſt, whereof you have heard that it ſhould come, and even now already it is in the world. 4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. 5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them. 6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; Hereby know we the ſpirit of truth, and the ſpirit of error. 7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth God, is born of God, and knoweth God. 8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love. 9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards us, becauſe that God ſent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. 10 Herein is love; not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son the propitiation for our ſins. 11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another. 12 No one hath ſeen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. 13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his ſpirit. 14 And we have ſeen, and do teſtify, that the Father ſent the Son, the Saviour of the World. 15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſs that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. 16 And we have known and believe the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him. 17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſs in the day of judgment: becauſe as he his, ſo are we in this world. 18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love. 19 We therefore love God; becauſe God firſt loved us. 20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen? 21 And this commandment have we from God, that he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

V. Whoſoever believeth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him. 2 By this we know that we † love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. 3 And his commandments are not grievous. 4 For whatſoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, our faith. 5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jeſus is the Son of God? 6 This is he that came by water, and blood, and the Spirit, Jeſus Chriſt; not by water only, but by water and blood, and the Spirit: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſs, becauſe the Spirit is truth. 7 For there are three that bear record. 8 The ſpirit, and the water, and the blood: and theſe three agree in one. 9 If we receive the witneſs of men, the witneſs of God is greater: for this is the witneſs of God, becauſe he hath teſtified of his Son. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath

† *Read* are.

hath the record in himſelf: he that believeth not the Son hath made himſelf a liar, becauſe he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son. 12 He that hath the Son, hath life; he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life. 13 Theſe things have I written unto you that ye may know that you who believe on the name of the Son of God have eternal life; and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. 14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we aſk according to his name, he heareth us. 15 *And* whatſoever we aſk, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him. 16 If any one ſee his brother ſin a ſin not unto death, he ſhall aſk, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſin the ſin not unto death. There is a ſin unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it. 17 All unrighteouſneſs is ſin: and there is a ſin not unto death. 18 We know that whoſoever is born of God, ſinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not. 19 We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in the wicked one. 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding that we may know the true God: and we are in him that is true, in his Son. This is the true God, and eternal life. 21 Little children, keep your ſelves from idols.

The ſecond Catholick Epiſtle of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

THE elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth: But not I only, but alſo all they that have known the truth: 2 For the truths ſake which dwelleth in us, and ſhall be with us for ever: 3 Grace, mercy, peace from God the Father, and from Jeſus Chriſt, the Son of the Father, in truth and love. 4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father. 5 And now I beſeech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we have had from the beginning, that we love one another. 6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walk in it. 7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confeſs not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiver and an antichriſt. 8 Look to your ſelves, that ye loſe not thoſe things which ye have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. 9 Whoſoever † goeth before, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine, he hath both the Father and the Son. 10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your houſe, neither bid him good ſpeed. 11 For he that biddeth

† *Read* tranſgreſſeth.

biddeth him good ſpeed, is partaker of his evil deeds. 12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not do it with paper and ink; but I hope to be with you, and ſpeak mouth to mouth, that your joy may be full. 13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greet thee.

The third Catholick Epiſtle of JOHN.

THE elder unto the well-beloved Gaius whom I love in the truth. 2 Beloved, I wiſh above all things that thou mayſt proſper, and be in health, even as thy ſoul proſpereth. 3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkeſt in the truth. 4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth. 5 Beloved, thou doſt faithfully whatſoever thou doſt, and that to the brethren; 6 Which have borne witneſs of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey worthily of God, thou ſhalt do well: 7 Becauſe that for *his* names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. 8 We therefore ought to receive ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to the church. 9 I wrote ſomewhat unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not. 10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating againſt us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himſelf receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth *them* out of the church. 11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: He that doeth evil, hath not ſeen God. 12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itſelf: yea, and we bear record, and thou knoweſt that our record is true. 13 I had many things to write, but I would not with ink and pen write unto thee: 14 But I hope I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhall ſpeak mouth to mouth, Peace *be* to thee. Our brethren ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The Catholick Epiſtle of JUDE.

JUDE the ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, and brother of James, to them that are beloved by God the Father, the preſerved and called in Jeſus Chriſt: 2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied. 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of our common ſalvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the ſaints. 4 For there are certain

certain men crept in unawares, who were of old deſcribed as coming to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciviouſneſs, and denying the only Lord, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, who once knew all things, how that Jeſus having ſaved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deſtroyed them that believed not. 6 But the angels who kept not their firſt eſtate, but left their own habitation, he hath reſerved in everlaſting chains under darkneſs, unto the judgment of the great day. 7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner with theſe, giving themſelves over to fornication, and going after ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffering the reſemblance of eternal fire. 8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeak evil of dignities. 9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, The Lord rebuke thee. 10 But theſe ſpeak evil of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſts; in thoſe things they corrupt themſelves. 11 Woe unto them; for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core. 12 Theſe are thoſe who are ſpots in your feaſts of charity, when they feaſt with them, feeding themſelves without fear: clouds without water, carried about of winds; trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; 13 Raging waves of the ſea, foaming out their own ſhame; wandering ſtars, to whom is reſerved the blackneſs of darkneſs for ever. 14 And Enoch alſo, the ſeventh from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord cometh with his holy ten thouſands, 15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard things which ungodly ſinners have ſpoken againſt him. 16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own luſts; and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling *words*; reſpecters of perſons, becauſe of advantage. 17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were ſpoken before of the apoſtles of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt: 18 That they told you there ſhould come mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walk after their own ungodly luſts. 19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelves, ſenſual, having not the Spirit. 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourſelves in your moſt holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghoſt, 21 Keep yourſelves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt unto eternal life. 22 And reprove thoſe that differ: 23 And others ſave, pulling *them* out of the fire; but of ſome have compaſſion with fear, hating even the garment ſpotted by the fleſh. 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent *you* faultleſs before the preſence of his glory with exceeding joy, 25 To the only God our Saviour, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, *be* glory, majeſty, dominion and power, before all ages, both now and ever. Amen.

The

The Revelation of JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

THE revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſs; and he ſent and ſignified *it* by his angel unto his ſervant John: 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, *and* of all things that he ſaw. 3 Bleſſed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this propheſy, and obſerve thoſe things which are written therein; for the time is at hand. 4 John to the ſeven churches which are in Aſia: grace be unto you, and peace from him who is, and who was, and who is to come; and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne; 5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, the faithful witneſs, the firſt-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, and looſed us from *our* ſins in his own blood. 6 And hath made us a kingdom, *and* prieſts unto God, and his father; to whom *be* glory and dominion for ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo, Amen. 8 I am Alpha and Omega, ſaith the Lord God, who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty. 9 I John, who am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience in Chriſt, was in the iſle that is called Patmos, *for* the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Jeſus. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11 Saying, what thou ſeeſt, write in a book, and ſend unto the ſeven churches, unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamus, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden candleſticks; 13 And in the midſt of the candleſticks one like unto the ſon of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14 His head and hairs white like wooll, as white as ſnow; and his eyes as a flame of fire. 15 And his feet like unto fine braſs, as burned in a furnace; and his voice as the ſound of many waters. 16 And in his right hand ſeven ſtars: and out of his mouth went a ſharp two-edged ſword: and his countenance as the ſun ſhineth in his ſtrength. 17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead; and he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying, Fear not; I am the firſt begotten, and the laſt: 18 He that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore; and have the keys of hades and of death. 19 Write therefore the things which thou haſt ſeen; and the things which are; and the things which ſhall be hereafter; 20 The myſtery of the ſeven ſtars which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtars are the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks, are the ſeven churches.

II. Unto the angel of the

church, who is at Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtars in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks; 2 I know thy works, and labour, and thy patience, that thou canſt not bear them that are evil: and thou haſt tried them who ſay they are themſelves apoſtles, and are not; and haſt found them liars: 3 And haſt patience, and haſt borne for my names ſake, and haſt not fainted. 4 Nevertheleſs, I have againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works; or elſe I will come unto thee, and will remove thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, *which* I alſo hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear, what the Spirit ſaith unto the ſeven churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradiſe of God. 8 And unto the angel who is at the church of Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt begotten, and the laſt, who was dead, and is alive; 9 I know thy tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and the blaſphemy of them who ſay they are Jews, and are not, but the ſynagogue of Satan. 10 Fear not thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the devil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried; and may have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, He that overcometh, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death. 12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamus, write, Theſe things ſaith he, who hath the ſharp ſword with two edges. 13 I know where thou dwelleſt, where ſatans ſeat *is*: and thou holdeſt faſt my name, and haſt not denied my faith, even, in thoſe days *wherein* Antipas my faithful martyr was ſlain among you, where ſatan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe he hath there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac the king to caſt a ſtumbling-block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, in like manner. 16 Repent therefore; or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give of the hidden manna, and will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth *it*. 18 And unto the angel who is at Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath eyes like unto a flame of fire, and feet like fine braſs. 19 I know thy works, and charity, and faith, and ſervice, and thy patience, and thy works; the laſt more than the firſt. 20 Notwithſtanding, I have againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt thy wife Jezabel, who calleth herſelf a propheteſs, and ſhe teacheth and ſeduceth my ſervants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her ſpace to repent; and ſhe would not repent of her fornication.

nication. 22 Behold, I will caſt her into priſon, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they will repent of their deeds. 23 I will kill her children with death; and all the churches ſhall know that I am he who ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 24 But unto you I ſay, the reſt in Thyatira, who have not this doctrine, who have not known the depths of ſatan, as they ſpeak, I put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have; hold faſt till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and obſerveth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers, even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning ſtar. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the ſpirit ſaith unto the churches.

III. And unto the angel who is in Sardis, write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven Spirits of God, and the ſeven ſtars; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead. 2 Be watchful, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that were ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before my God. 3 Remember therefore how thou haſt received, and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 4 But thou haſt a few names in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they ſhall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. 5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confeſs his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches. 7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, Theſe things ſaith he that is true, he that is holy, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no one ſhutteth, and ſhutteth and no one openeth. 8 I know thy works: behold, I have ſet before thee an open door, which no one can ſhut: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my name. 9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will cauſe that they ſhall come, and ſhall worſhip before thy feet, and know that I have loved thee. 10 And thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 I come quickly: hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown. 12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and my new name. 13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches. 14 And unto the angel of the

church which is at Laodicea, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithful and true witneſs, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot. 16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth: 17 Becauſe thou ſayſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing; and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poor, and blind, and naked. 18 I counſel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayſt be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayſt be clothed, and the ſhame of thy nakedneſs may not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalve, that thou mayſt ſee. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I ſtand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

IV. After this I looked, and behold, a door opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard, as it were of a trumpet talking with me; ſaying, Come up hither, and I will ſhew thee the things which muſt be hereafter. 2 Immediately I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and *one* ſat on the throne. 3 And he that ſat, *was* to look upon like a jaſper, and a ſardine ſtone: and a rainbow *was* round about the throne, in ſight like unto an emerald. 4 And round about the throne were twenty-four thrones; and upon the thrones twenty-four elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment; and on their heads crowns of gold. 5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and voices, and thundrings: And ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven Spirits of God. 6 And before the throne as a ſea of glaſs like unto cryſtal: and in the midſt of the throne, and round about the throne, four animals full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the firſt animal *was* like a lion, and the ſecond animal like a calf, and the third animal had a face as of a man, and the fourth animal *was* like a flying eagle. 8 And the four animals had each of them ſix wings about him, and they were full of eyes within; and they reſt not day and night, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come. 9 And when thoſe animals give glory and honour, and thanks to him that ſits on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, 10 The twenty-four elders will fall down before him that ſits on the throne, and will worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever, and will caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying, 11 Thou art worthy, O our Lord and God, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they were.

V. And I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backſide, ſealed with ſeven ſeals. 2 And I ſaw a ſtrong

ſtrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who *is* worthy to open the book, and to looſe the ſeals thereof? 3 And no one in heaven, nor on earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. 4 And I wept much, becauſe no one was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon. 5 And one of the elders ſaith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and the ſeven ſeals thereof. 6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midſt alſo of the throne, and of the four animals, and in the midſt of the elders ſtood a Lamb as it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the Spirits of God ſent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took *the book* out of the right hand of him that ſat upon the throne. 8 And when he had taken the book, the four animals, and twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them an harp, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of the ſaints. 9 And they ſing a new ſong, ſaying, That thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed *them* to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And haſt made them a kingdom and prieſts: and they ſhall reign on the earth. 11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the animals, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands; 12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was ſlain, to receive power, and riches, and wiſdom, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing. 13 And every creature which *is* in heaven, and on the earth, and ſuch as *are* in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, and honour, and glory, and power be unto him that ſitteth upon the throne, *and* unto the Lamb for ever and ever! 14 And the four animals ſaid, Amen. And the elders fell down and worſhipped.

VI. And I ſaw when the Lamb opened one of the ſeven ſeals; and I heard, as it were with the noiſe of thunder, one of the four animals, ſaying, Come. 2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe; and he that ſat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and the conqueror went forth to conquer alſo. 3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond animal ſay, Come. 4 And there went out another horſe red: and it was given to him that ſat on him, to take peace from the earth; and they will kill one another: and there was given unto him a great ſword. 5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third animal ſay, Come. And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe; and he that ſat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard as a voice in the midſt of the four animals ſay, A chænix of wheat for a denarius, and three chænixes of barley for a denarius; and be thou not unjuſt in the oyl, and the wine. 7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voice of the fourth animal ſay, Come. 8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe; and

his

his name that ſat on him was Death, and Hades followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth; to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the fourth part of the wild beaſts of the earth. 9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and the teſtimony which they held. 10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doſt thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And a white robe was given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, until their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they *were*, ſhould be fulfilled. 12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the ſun became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood: 13 And the ſtars of God fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her untimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty wind: 14 the heaven departed as a ſcroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places: 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the chief captains, and the rich men, and the ſtrong men, and every bondman and free-man hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

VII. After this, I ſaw four angels ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on the tree. 2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea, 3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we ſhall have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads. 4 *There were* ſealed, an hundred forty four thouſand, of all the tribes of Iſrael. 5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad twelve thouſand 6 Of the tribe of Aſer twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes twelve thouſand. 7 Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſachar twelve thouſand. 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin twelve thouſand. 9 After this I beheld a great multitude, and no man could number them, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtanding before the throne, and before the Lamb, cloathed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And they cry with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God who ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. 11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and the elders, and the four animals,

and

and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. 13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they who come out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall dwell among them. 16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb that is in the midſt of the throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living fountains of waters of life: and God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

VIII. And when he had opened the ſeventh ſeal, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of half an hour. 2 And I ſaw the ſeven angels who ſtood before God; and to them were given ſeven trumpets. 3 And another angel came and ſtood at the altar, having a golden cenſer; and there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer *it* with the prayers of all ſaints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. 4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe with the prayers of the ſaints, aſcended up before God, out of the angels hand. 5 And the angel took the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were thundrings, and lightnings, and voices, and an earthquake. 6 And the ſeven angels who had the ſeven trumpets, prepared themſelves to ſound. 7 And the firſt ſounded, and there was hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees, and all the green graſs was burnt up. 8 And the ſecond angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was caſt into the ſea; and the third part of the ſea became blood: 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed. 10 And the third angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtar from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers. 11 And the name of the ſtar is called wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters becauſe they were made bitter. 12 And the fourth angel ſounded, and the third part of the ſun was ſmitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the ſtars; ſo as the third part of them was darkened, and the day ſhone not for a fourth part of it, and the night likewiſe. 13 And I beheld, and heard an eagle flying through the midſt of heaven, ſaying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to ſound.

IX. And the fifth angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtar fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the

pit

pit of the abyſs. 2 And he opened the pit of the abyſs, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, the ſmoke of a great furnace; and the ſun and the air were darkned, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit. 3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the ſcorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſs of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but thoſe men who have not the ſeal of God upon *their* foreheads. 5 And it was given to them that they ſhould not kill them, but they ſhall be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man. 6 And in thoſe days ſhall men ſeek death, and by no means find it; and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall fly from them. 7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts *were* like unto horſes prepared unto battle; and on their heads as it were crowns like gold, and their faces as the faces of men. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as thoſe of lions. 9 And they had breaſtplates, as it were breaſtplates of iron; and the ſound of their wings *was* as the ſound of chariots of many horſes running to battle. 10 And they had tails like unto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tails: and in their tails their power was to hurt men five months. 11 They had a king over them, the angel, the prince of the bottomleſs pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon: [The Deſtroyer.] 12 One wo is paſt, behold there come two woes more hereafter. 13 And the ſixth angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the horns of the golden altar, which is before God. 14 Saying to the angel who had the trumpet, looſe the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were looſed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to ſlay the third part of men. 16 And the number of the armies of the horſemen *were* two hundred thouſand thouſand: I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſat on them, having breaſtplates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimſtone: and the heads of the horſes as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone. 18 By theſe three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouths. 19 For the power of the horſes is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. 20 And the reſt of the men who were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip dæmons, and idols of gold, and ſilver, and braſs, and ſtone, and wood: which neither can ſee, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their wickedneſs, nor of their theſts.

X. And I ſaw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow upon his head, and his face as it were the ſun, and his feet as

pillars

pillars of fire. 2 And having in his hand a little book: And he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and left upon the earth, 3 And cried with a loud voice, as a lion roreth: and when he had cried, ſeven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying, ſeal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven, 6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that are in them, that there ſhould be no longer time. 7 But in the days of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall be about to ſound, the myſtery of God is finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets. 8 And the voice which I heard from heaven ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth upon the ſea, and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, and ſpake unto him, to give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, Take and eat it up; and it ſhall make thy † heart bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and as ſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11 And they ſay unto me, thou muſt propheſy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

† *Read* belly,

XI. And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: ſaying, riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein. 2 But the court which is without the temple caſt out, and meaſure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city ſhall they meaſure forty and two months 3 And I will give unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſy a thouſand two hundred threeſcore days clothed in ſackcloth. 4 Theſe are the two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the Lord of the earth. 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt be killed. 6 Theſe have the power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their propheſy: and have power over the waters to turn them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with every plague, as often as they will. 7 And when they ſhall be near finiſhing their teſtimony, the fourth wild beaſt that aſcendeth out of the abyſſe ſhall make war againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead body *ſhall be* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo their Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people, and kindreds and tongues, and nations, ſee their dead body three days and an half, and do not ſuffer their dead body to be put in a grave. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoice over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another; becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth. 11 And after three days and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood upon their

feet, and great fear fell upon them who ſaw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them. 13 And the ſame hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain names of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 14 The ſecond wo is paſt; behold, the third wo cometh quickly. 15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdom of this world is become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reign for ever and ever. 16 And the twenty-four elders who ſit before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God, 17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God almighty, who art, and waſt; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned. 18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to the ſaints, and them that fear thy name, ſmall and great, to deſtroy them who deſtroy the earth. 19 And the temple of God was opened, which is in heaven, and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his covenant: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

XII. And there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtars: 2 And ſhe being with child, cried, *and* travelling in birth, was pained to be delivered. 3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and ſeven crowns were upon their head. 4 And his tail drew the third part of the ſtars of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman, who was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child aſſoon as it was born. 5 And ſhe brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and unto his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſs, where ſhe hath a place there prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred threeſcore days. 7 And there was war in heaven; and Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels: 8 And he prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the devil and Satan, who deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him. 10 And I heard a loud voice in heaven ſaying, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt out, who accuſed them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their teſtimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and

ye that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time. 13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. 14 And to the woman were given the two wings of a great eagle, that ſhe might fly into the wilderneſs, into her place: where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent. 15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth after the woman water as a flood, that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the water, which the dragon caſt out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her ſeed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus.

XIII. And he ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a wild beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven horns, and ten heads, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads names of blaſphemy. 2 And the wild beaſt which I ſaw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as thoſe of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and gave him great authority. 3 And one of his heads, was, as it were, wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the wild beaſt. 4 And they worſhipped the dragon, becauſe he gave power unto the wild beaſt: and they worſhipped the wild beaſt, ſaying, Who *is* like unto the wild beaſt? and who is able to make war with him? 5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemy againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And power was given him over every tribe and people, and tongue, and nation. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe name is *not* written in the book of life of the ſlain Lamb, from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 If any one *leadeth* into captivity, he goeth into captivity: he that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the ſaints. 11 And I beheld another wild beaſt coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he ſpake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt wild beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them who dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt wild beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the ſight of men. 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the wild beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the wild beaſt who had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the wild beaſt, that the image of the wild beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the wild beaſt, ſhould be killed. 16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poor, free and bond, that he may give them a mark in their right hand, or in the forehead: 17 And that no man might buy or ſell ſave he that had the mark, the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name. 18 Here is wiſdom. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man; and his number is 666.

XIV. And I looked, and lo, a Lamb ſtanding on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty four thouſand, having his name and *his* Father's name written upon their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard was of harpers harping with their harps: 3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the four animals, and the elders: and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred forty four thouſand, who were redeemed from the earth. 4 Theſe are not defiled with women; for they are virgins: theſe are they that follow the lamb whithersoever he goeth: theſe were redeemed from among men, firſt-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no lye. They are without fault. 6 And I ſaw another angel flying in the midſt of heaven, having the everlaſting goſpel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people. 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgment is come: and worſhip him that made heaven, and earth, and the ſea and the fountains of waters. 8 And there followed a ſecond angel, ſaying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen; who made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 9 And another third angel followed him, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the wild beaſt and his image, and receive the mark in his forehead, or in hand, 10 The ſame ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is without mixture, the indignation poured out of the cup, and they ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the angels, and in the preſence of the Lamb: 11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhipped the wild beaſt, and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the ſaints, that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jeſus. 13 And I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying, Write, Bleſſed *are* the dead who die in the Lord, from henceforth: Yes, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours; for their works follow them. 14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* ſat, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſickle. 15 And another angel came out, crying out of the temple, with a loud voice to him that ſat on the cloud,

Thruſt

Thruſt in thy ſickle, and reap: for the hour is come to reap; for the harveſt of the earth is ripe. 16 And he that ſat on the cloud, thruſt in his ſickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. 17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire: and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharp ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt *it* into the great wine-preſs of the wrath of God. 20 And the wine-preſs was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-preſs, even unto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand ſix hundred furlongs.

XV. And I ſaw another ſign in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven angels having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God. 2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſs, mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the wild beaſt, and over his image, *and* over the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſs, having the harps of God. 3 And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lamb, ſaying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God almighty; juſt and true *are* thy ways, thou King of nations. 4 Who ſhall not fear *thee*, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee; for thy judgments are made manifeſt. O Lord. 5 And after that I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heaven was opened: 6 And the ſeven angels came out of the temple, who had the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure ſhining linen, and having their breaſts girded with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four beaſts gave unto the ſeven angels, ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no one was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven angels were fulfilled.

XVI. And I heard a great voice out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the ſeven vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. 2 And the firſt went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noiſom and wicked ſore upon the men who had the mark of the beaſt, and them who worſhipped his image. 3 And the ſecond poured out his vial upon the ſea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living ſoul died that was in the ſea: 4 And the third poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, who art, and waſt, the Holy one, becauſe thou haſt judged thus: 6 For they have ſhed the blood of ſaints and prophets, and thou haſt given them blood to drink; they are worthy. 7 And I heard *another out of* the altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments. 8 And the fourth poured out his vial upon the

the ſun; and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire. 9 And men were ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed before God, who had power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory. 10 And the fifth poured out his vial upon the ſeat of the beaſt; and his kingdom was full of darkneſs, and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven, becauſe of their pains and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds. 12 And the ſixth poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared. 13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits as frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet. 14 For they are the ſpirits of dæmons working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of the great day of God almighty. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked, and they ſee his ſhame. 16 And he gathered them together unto a river, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon. 17 And the ſeventh poured out his vial into the air; and there came a voice out of the temple from the throne, ſaying, It is done. 18 And there were lightnings, voices, and thunders, and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince man was upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, ſo great. 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſs of his wrath. 20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And there fell upon the men a great hail out of heaven, about the weight of a talent: and the men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

XVII. And there came one of the ſeven angels who had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgment of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters: 2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſs: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſs of her fornication. 5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the ſaints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondered with great admiration. 7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvel? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman,

woman, and of the wild beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns. 8 The wild beaſt that thou ſaweſt was, and is not; and ſhall aſcend out of the abyſs, and goes into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and ſhall come. 9 And here *is* the mind which hath wiſdom, The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth. 10 And they are ſeven kings: five are fallen, one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace. 11 And the wild beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the wild beaſt. 13 Theſe have one mind, and give their power and ſtrength unto the wild beaſt. 14 Theſe ſhall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb ſhall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him, *are* called, and choſen, and faithful. 15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt and the wild beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put into their hearts to fulfil his will, and to give their kingdom unto the wild beaſt, until the words of God ſhall be fulfilled. 18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

XVIII. After theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightned with his glory. 2 And he cried with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of dæmons, and the hold of every unclean and hateful ſpirit; and a cage of every unclean and hateful wild beaſt. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies, 4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: 5 For her ſins have adhered unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Reward her even as ſhe hath rewarded, and double double, according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double. 7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, that I ſit a queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow. 8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire: for ſtrong *is* God who hath judged her. 9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail and lament for her, when they

they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning, 10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for one hour *is* thy judgment. 11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandiſe any more: 12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all thyine wood, and every veſſel of ivory, and every veſſel of moſt precious ſtone, and of braſs and iron, and marble, 13 And cinnamon, and amomum, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and ſlaves, and ſouls of men. 14 And the fruit of the deſire of thy ſoul is departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are periſhed from thee, and they ſhall find them no more at all. 15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afar off, for fear of her torment, weeping and mourning, 16 Saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and decked with gold and precious ſtones, and pearl: 17 For in one hour ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhipmaſter, and every one that ſails unto the place, and mariners, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afar off, 18 And cried, when they ſaw the place of her burning, ſaying, What *is* like unto this great city? 19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſs: for in one hour is ſhe made deſolate. 20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and the ſaints and the apoſtles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her. 21 And an angel took up a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all. 22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftſman, ſhall be found any more in thee; and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 And the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee; for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived: 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

XIX. After theſe things I heard as it were a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluia; Salvation, The power and glory of our God: 2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore who did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his ſervants at her hand. 3 And again they ſaid, Alleluia. And her ſmoke roſe up for ever and ever. 4 And the twenty-four elders, and the four animals fell down and worſhipped God that ſat on the throne, ſaying, Amen; Alleluia. 5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſervants, and ye that fear him, ſmall and great. 6 And I heard the voice

of

of a great multitude, and the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, ſaying Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. 7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her ſelf ready. 8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arrayed in fine linen, ſhining and clean: for the fine linen is the righteouſneſs of the ſaints. 9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, Bleſſed *are* they who are called unto the marriage ſupper of the Lamb. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe ſayings are the true *ſayings* of God. 10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: And he ſaid unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren that have the teſtimony of Jeſus: worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Jeſus is the ſpirit of prophecy. 11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold a white horſe; and he that ſat upon him faithful and true, and in righteouſneſs he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written that no one knew but he himſelf: 13 And he *was* clothed with a veſture dipt in blood: and his name hath been called, The Word of God. 14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horſes, but clothed in white linen, and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-preſs of the fierceneſs of the wrath of almighty God. 16 And he hath on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſun; and he cried with a loud voice, ſaying to all the fowls that fly in the midſt of heaven, Come, gather your ſelves together unto the great ſupper of God; 18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captains, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great. 19 And I ſaw the wild beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and his armies gathered together to make war againſt him that ſat on the horſe, and againſt his army. 20 And the wild beaſt was taken, and thoſe with him, the falſe prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the wild beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt alive into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone. 21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſat upon the horſe, which proceeded out of his mouth: And all the fowls were filled with their fleſh.

XX. And I ſaw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the abyſs, and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old ſerpent, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thouſand years. 3 And caſt him into the abyſs, and ſhut *him* up, and ſet a ſeal upon him, that he ſhould deceive the nations no more, till the thouſand years ſhould be fulfilled: after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon. 4 And I ſaw thrones, and they

ſat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and the ſoul of them that had been conquered in war, for the witneſs of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the wild beaſt, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon *their* forehead, and in their hand; and they lived and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand years 5 The reſt of the dead lived not until the thouſand years were finiſhed. This *is* the firſt reſurrection. 6 Bleſſed and holy *is* he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and they reign with him a thouſand years. 7 And when the thouſand years are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon, 8 And ſhall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of them, as the ſand of the ſea. 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the camp of the ſaints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where both the wild beaſt and the falſe prophet *were*, and ſhall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. 11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſat on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them. 12 And I ſaw the dead, the great and the ſmall, ſtand before the throne; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *that* of life: and the dead were judged out of thoſe things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the ſea gave up the dead, thoſe that were in it; and death and hades delivered up the dead, thoſe that were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and hades were caſt into the lake of fire: This is the ſecond death, the lake of fire. 15 And whoſoever was not found written in the book of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

XXI. And I ſaw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the firſt heaven and the firſt earth were paſſed away; and I ſaw the ſea no longer. 2 And I ſaw the holy new Jeruſalem, coming down from heaven, from God: prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of the throne, ſaying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelf will be with them, *and be* their God. 4 And God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more pain: The former things are paſſed away. 5 And he that ſat upon the throne, ſaid, Behold alſo, I make all things new. And he ſaid Write: for theſe words are faithful and true. 6 And he ſaid unto me, They are done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will give unto him that is athirſt, of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh ſhall inherit theſe things, and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſon. 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and

the

the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, ſhall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death. 9 And there came one of the ſeven angels, who had the ſeven vials full of the ſeven laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. 10 And he carried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountain, and ſhewed me that city, the holy Jeruſalem, deſcending out of heaven from God. 11 Her light *was* like unto a ſtone moſt precious, even like a jaſper ſtone, clear as cryſtal; 12 Having a wall great and high, having twelve gates; and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Iſrael. 13 On the eaſt, three gates; and on the north, three gates, and on the ſouth, three gates; and on the weſt, three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and upon them the twelve names of the twelve apoſtles of the Lamb. 15 And he that talked with me, had a meaſuring reed to meaſure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth four-ſquare, and the length is as the breadth: and he meaſured the city with the reed, twelve thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal. 17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty and four cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the angel. 18 And the building of the wall of it *was* of jaſper; and the city pure gold, *and* like unto clear glaſs. 19 The foundations of the wall of the city *were* garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation a jaſper; the ſecond, a ſapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20 The fifth, a ſardonyx; the ſixth a ſardius; the ſeventh, a chryſolite; the eighth, a beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chryſopraſus; the eleventh, a jacinct; the twelfth, an amethyſt. 21 And the twelve gates twelve pearls; every ſeveral gate was of one pearl: and the ſtreet of the city *was* pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſs. 22 And I ſaw no temple therein: for the Lord God almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it. 23 And the city had no need of the ſun, neither of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof. 24 And the nations ſhall walk *by* the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory unto it. 25 And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there. 26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any common thing, neither *that* worketh abomination, or a lie: but they who are written in the Lamb's book of life.

XXII. And he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as cryſtal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb. 2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and on this ſide and on that ſide of the river, the tree of life, which bare twelve fruits, yielding her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree for the healing of the nations. 3 And there ſhall be no more curſe: but the

the throne of God and of the Lamb ſhall be in it; and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him. 4 And they ſhall ſee his face; and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads. 5 And there ſhall be no night any more, and they ſhall not have need of the light of a candle, and the light of the ſun; for the Lord God will give them light: and they ſhall reign for ever and ever. 6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithful and true. And the Lord God of the ſpirits of the prophets hath ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done. 7 And behold, I come quickly: bleſſed *is* he that obſerveth the words of the propheſy of this book. 8 And I John *am he who* heard and ſaw theſe things. And when I had heard and ſeen, I fell down to worſhip before the feet of the angel, who ſhewed me theſe things. 9 Then ſaith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them who obſerve the words of this book: worſhip God. 10 And he ſaith unto me, Seal not the ſayings of the propheſy of this book: for the time is at hand. 11 He that is unjuſt, let him be unjuſt ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him do righteouſneſs ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill. 12 Behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work is. 13 *I am* Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt, the beginning and the end. 14 Bleſſed *are* they that waſh their garments, that they may have power over the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15 Without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoever loveth and maketh a lie. 16 I Jeſus have ſent mine angel to teſtify unto you theſe things in the churches. I am the root and the off-ſpring of David, the bright and morning ſtar. 17 And the Spirit and the bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. Let him that is athirſt, come: And he that will, let him take the water of life freely. 18 I teſtify unto every man that heareth the words of the propheſy of this book, If any man ſhall add unto theſe things, God ſhall add the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the book of this propheſy, God ſhall take away his part out of the tree of life, and out of the holy city, *and* the things which are written in this book. 20 He that teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, I come quickly. Amen. Come Lord Jeſus. 21 The grace of the Lord Jeſus *be* with you all.

F I N I S.

Of the Reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt, according to Beza's double Copy of the four Goſpels and Acts of the Apoſtles.

IN order to ſtate this moſt important Fact, which has very lately been called in Queſtion, and that after the moſt authentick Manner I am able, I ſhall firſt ſet down the intire Accounts given us by all the four Evangeliſts, out of this moſt ancient MS in parallel Columns, with Paſſages out of Acts I. the 1 Corinth. xv. and the Apoſtolical Conſtitutions, L. V. VIII. Only minding the Reader beforehand, *That* the Order of the Goſpels in this MS, is according to the original Order in the Apoſtles firſt Directions for reading them in publick: Conſtitution II. 57. Matthew. John. Luke. Mark. *That* Matthew wrote his Goſpel in Greek, about A. D. 53. *That* Mark was the Son of Peter, and abridged Matthew's Goſpel, as far as Chap. xvi. 8. (where the original Copy ended;) about A. D. 58. and *that* the following 12 Verſes are additional, and written moſt probably by his Father Peter himſelf, ſometime afterwards. *That* Luke wrote his Goſpel about A. D. 54, and ſo before Mark wrote his, and had never ſeen ſo much as Matthew's, much leſs Mark's Goſpel, when he wrote his own. *That* John ſaw the other three Goſpels before he wrote his, and wrote the former 20th Chapters about A. D. 63. and added the 21ſt Chapter a little before he died, or about A. D. 99. *That* the Jews interpolated the Copies of the Old Teſtament, ſoon after the Beginning of the ſecond Century, when they changed the Characters from the old Hebrew, the Samaritan, to the preſent Chaldee, upon their ſetting up their ſpurious Meſſiah or Barchocab, in Oppoſition to their true One, Jeſus of Nazareth. And *That* the Old Hereticks, the followers of Simon Magus, frequently interpolated the Copies of the Books of the New Teſtament; which they put into the Hands of the Catholick Chriſtians, in order to confound them. And *that*, by Conſequence, Beza's double Copy, which is far more ancient than any of the reſt, and I think, written at the lateſt within 30 Years of the Death of John the Apoſtle, muſt be much more uncorrupt and free from ſuch Interpolations than the later Copies can be ſuppoſed to be. All which Aſſertions that are not already proved, will be fully proved in my large Work now in the Preſs.

Matthew XXVII.	*John* XIX.	*Luke* XXIII.	*Mark* XV.
55. And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him.	38. And after this, Joſeph of Arimathea, being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly, for fear of the Jews, beſought Pilate that he might take away the body	49. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee; ſtood afar off, beholding theſe things.	40. There were women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalen, and Mary the Mother of James the leſs, and of
56. Among whom was Mary		50. And behold	Joſeph,

Matthew XXVII.

ry Magdalen, and Mary the mother of James and Joſeph, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57. When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus's diſciple.

58. He went to Pilate and begged the body of Jeſus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59. And when Joſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth.

60. And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great ſtone to the door of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalen, and the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the Sepulchre.

62. Now the next day that followed

John XIX.

body of Jeſus: and Pilate gave him leave: and he came and took the body of Jeſus.

39. And there came alſo Nicodemus, who at the firſt came to Jeſus by Night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred litræ.

40. Then took they the body of Jeſus and wound it in linen clothes with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden: and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was man never yet laid.

42. There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation: for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

XX.

1. The firſt *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalen early, while it was yet dark, unto the ſepulchre; and ſeeth

Luke XXIII.

hold one named Joſeph, a counſellor, a good man and a juſt.

51. He had not conſented to the counſel and deed of them. He was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who waited for the kingdom of God.

52. He went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus.

53. And he took down and wrapped the body of Jeſus in linen; and laid him in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never any one before was laid. And when he had laid him, he put to the ſepulchre a ſtone, which twenty men could hardly roll.

54. And it was the day before the ſabbath.

55. And two women alſo followed from Galilee, and beheld his ſepulchre.

56. And they returned and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted

Mark. XIV.

Joſeph, and Salome:

41. Who alſo when he was in Galilee followed him: and many other women who came up with him: unto Jeruſalem.

42. And now when the even was come, becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath.

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſellor who alſo waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went boldly unto Pilate, and craved the Body of Jeſus.

44. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead. And calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him, Whether he were already dead.

45. And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph.

46. Now Joſeph had bought fine linen, and he took him, and wrapped

Matthew
XXVII.
followed the day of the preparation, the chief Prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate,
63. Saying, Sir, We remember that that deceiver ſaid while he was yet alive, that after three days I will riſe again.
64. Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure until the third day, leſt his diſciples come and ſteal him away, and ſay unto the people, He is riſen from the dead. So the laſt error will be worſe than the firſt.
65. Pilate ſaith unto them, Ye have a watch; go your way; make it as ſure as you can.
66. So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure; ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.
XXVIII.
1. In the end of the ſabbath, as it began to dawn towards the firſt day of the week, came Mary Magdalen

John
XX.
ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.
2. Then ſhe runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other Diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.
3. Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, & came to the ſepulchre.
4. So they ran both together: and the other diſciple outran Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.
5. And he ſtooping down ſaw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.
6. Then cometh Simon Peter alſo following, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie;
7. And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but

Luke
XXIII.
reſted the ſabbath day.
XXIV.
1. But upon the firſt day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the ſepulchre, bringing what they had prepared, and certain with them.
2. But they reaſoned among themſelves, who now ſhall roll away the ſtone? but they found the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre.
3. And they entered in, and found not the body.
4. And it came to paſs as they were perplexed about it, behold two men ſtood by them in a ſhining garment.
5. And they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth. But they ſaid unto them, Why ſeek ye him that is alive among the dead?
6. Remember how many things he ſpake unto you,

Mark
XV.
wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewen in a rock, and rolled a ſtone unto the door of the ſepulchre, and departed.
47. And Mary Magdalen, & Mary the mother of James, beheld the place where he was laid.
XVI.
1. And they went and bought ſweet ſpices, that they might anoint him.
2. And early in the morning, the firſt day of the week, they came unto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the Sun.
3. And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the ſepulchre? for it was very great.
4. And when they looked, they come and find the ſtone rolled away.
5. And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide,

Matthew XXVIII.

dalen, and the other Mary to ſee the ſepulchre.

2. And behold there was a great earthquake: for an Angel of the Lord deſcended from Heaven, and came, and rolled back the ſtone, and ſat upon it.

3. His countenance was like lightening; and his raiment white as ſnow.

4. And for fear of him the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5. And the Angel anſwered and ſaid unto the women, Fear not ye, for I know that ye ſeek Jeſus who was crucified.

6. He is not here, for he is riſen, as he ſaid; come, ſee the Place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his diſciples, that he is riſen: and behold he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him. I have told you.

8. And

John XX.

but wrapped together in a place by itſelf.

8. Then went in that other diſciple who came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and believed not.

9. For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10. Then the diſciples went away again unto their own homes.

11. But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre weeping; and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped down unto the ſepulchre.

12. And ſeeth two Angels, the one at the head, and the other at the feet where the body of Jeſus had lain.

13. And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord; and I know not where they have laid him.

14. When ſhe had

Luke XXIV.

you, when he was with you in Galilee.

7. The ſon of man muſt be delivered into the hands of Men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe again.

8. And they remembered his words.

9. And returned, and told all theſe things unto the eleven, and to all the reſt.

10. Mary Magdalen, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women with them, told theſe things unto the Apoſtles.

11. And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

13. But there were two of them who went that ſame day to a Village, whoſe name was Oulammaus, which was from Jeruſalem threeſcore furlongs.

14. And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15. And it came

Mark XVI.

ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6. And the Angel ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye ſeek Jeſus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is riſen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7. But go your way, and tell his diſciples, and Peter, that I go before you into Galilee; there ſhall ye ſee me, as I ſaid unto you.

8. And they went out, and fled from the ſepulchre; for they feared and were amazed: neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9. Now when he was riſen early the firſt day of the week, he made himſelf known firſt to Mary Magdalen, out of whom he had caſt ſeven Dæmons.

10. She went and told them that

Matthew XXVIII.

8. And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with fear and great joy: and ran to bring his diſciples word.

9. And behold Jeſus met them, ſaying, All hail! And they came and held him by the feet, and worſhiped him.

10. Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Be not afraid: Go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there ſhall ye ſee me.

11. Now when they were going, behold ſome of the watch came into the city, and related unto the chief prieſts all the things that were done.

12. And when they were aſſembled with the elders, and had taken counſel, they gave large money unto the ſoldiers,

13. Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away, while we ſlept.

14. And if this come to the governor's

John XX.

had thus ſaid, ſhe turned herſelf back and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15. Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing him to be the gardener, ſaith unto him, Sir, If thou haſt taken him away, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16. Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary. But ſhe turned herſelf back, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni; which is to ſay, Lord, Maſter.

17. Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet aſcended to the Father. Go therefore to the Brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father; and my God, and your God.

18. Mary Magdalen came, and told his diſciples that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and declared to them what

Luke XXIV.

came to paſs, that while they communed and reaſoned, Jeſus drew near, and went with them.

16. But their eyes were holden that they ſhould not know him:

17 And he ſaid unto them, what manner of communications are theſe that ye have among yourſelves, as ye walk ſad.

18. And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleopas, anſwering, ſaid unto him, Art thou only a ſtranger in Jeruſalem, *and* haſt not known the things that are come to paſs there in theſe days?

19. But he ſaid unto him, What things? concerning Jeſus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the People:

20. How the chief prieſts and our Rulers delivered this man unto the judgement of death, and have crucified him. 21.

Mark XVI.

that had been with him, as they mourned & wept.

11. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, they did not believe him alſo.

12. And after that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked and went into the country.

13. And they went and told *it* unto the reſidue. Neither believed they them.

14. But afterwards he appeared unto the eleven, as they ſat at meat; and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardneſs of heart; becauſe they believed not them who had ſeen him after he was riſen.

15. And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the goſpel to every creature.

16. For he that believeth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved; but he that believeth

Matthew XXVIII.

vernor's ears, we will perſuade him, and ſecure you.

15. So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this ſaying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16. Then the eleven diſciples went away into Galilee, unto a mountain where Jeſus had appointed them.

17. And when they ſaw him they worſhiped. But ſome doubted.

18. And Jeſus came and ſpake unto them, ſaying, All power is given unto me in heaven and on earth.

19. Go ye now and make diſciples in all Nations. Baptizing them unto the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt.

20. Teaching them to obſerve all things whatſoever I have commanded you. And lo I am with you alway, even

John XX.

what he had ſaid to her.

19. Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt *day* of the week, when the doors were ſhut, where the diſciples were for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20. And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed *his* hands and his ſide to them. Then were the diſciples glad when they ſaw the Lord.

21. Then ſaid he to them again; Peace be unto you. As the Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22. When he had ſaid this he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghoſt.

23. Whoſe ſoever ſins ye remit, they are remitted unto them: whoſe ſoever ye ſhall retain, they are retained.

24. But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus,

Luke XXIV.

21. But we truſted that it was he who was to redeem Iſrael: and withall to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22. Yea, and certain women alſo made us aſtoniſhed, who were alſo early at the ſepulchre:

23. And when they found not his body, they came ſaying, that they had ſeen a viſion of Angels, who ſaid that he was alive.

24. And certain of them who were with us went to the ſepulchre, & found as the women ſaid. But him we have not ſeen.

25. But he ſaid unto them, O fools and ſlow of heart, as to all that the prophets have ſpoken!

26. That Chriſt ought to have ſuffered theſe things, and to have entered into his glory!

27. And he began from Moſes, and all the prophets, to expound unto them in the ſcriptures the things

Mark XVI.

lieveth not, ſhall be condemned.

17. And theſe ſigns ſhall follow them that believe. In my name ſhall they caſt out Dæmons. They ſhall ſpeak with new tongues.

18. And they ſhall take up ſerpents in their hands; And if they drink any deadly thing it ſhall not hurt them: they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover.

19. So then after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was received up into Heaven, and ſat on the right hand of God.

20. And they went forth and preached every where; the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with ſigns following. *Amen.*

Conſtitutions V. 14.

Chriſt was buried before ſunſet, in a new ſepulchre. But when the firſt day of the week dawn'd, he aroſe from

Matthew XXVIII.

even unto the end of the age.

Acts I.

1. The former Treatiſe have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jeſus began both to do and teach :

2. Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he, thro' the Holy Ghoſt, had given Commandments unto the Apoſtles whom he had choſen to preach the Goſpel.

3. To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his Paſſion, by many infallible proofs; being ſeen of them forty days [See the ſame Chap. x. 41] and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the Kingdom of God

4. And being aſſembled together with them he commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Jeruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, which, ſaith he, ye have heard by my mouth

5. For John truly

John XX.

Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came.

25. The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, that We have ſeen the Lord. But he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails; and thruſt my hands into his ſide, and put my finger into the print of the nails, I will not believe.

26. And after eight days again his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jeſus, the doors being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace *be* unto you.

27. Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſs, but believing.

28. Thomas anſwered and ſaid unto him, My Lord & my God.

29. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Becauſe thou haſt ſeen me thou

Luke XXIV.

things concerning himſelf.

28. And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29. But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with us; for it is towards evening, and the day far ſpent; and he went in to tarry with them.

30. And it came to paſs as he ſat at meat he took bread, and bleſſed, and gave to them.

31. And when they had received the bread from him, their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vaniſhed out of their ſight.

32. But they ſaid among themſelves, was not our Heart hidden within us, as he talk'd with us by the way, as he opened to us the ſcriptures?

33. And they roſe up the ſame hour ſorrowful, and returned to Jeruſalem; and found the eleven

Conſtitutions V.

from the dead, and fulfilled thoſe things which before his paſſion he foretold to us, ſaying, The ſon of man muſt continue in the heart of the earth three days and three nights. And when he was riſen from the dead, he was made manifeſt firſt to Mary Magdalen, and Mary the mother of James; then to Cleopas in the way; and after that to us his diſciples, who had fled away for fear of the Jews; but privately were very inquiſitive about him. But theſe things are alſo written in the Goſpel.

VIII. 35.

I James, the Brother of Chriſt according to the fleſh, but his Servant as the only begotten God, & one appointed Biſhop of Jeruſalem by the Lord himſelf, and the Apoſtles, &c.

Acts I.

truly baptized with water; but ye ſhall be baptized with the Holy Ghoſt, which alſo you will receive not theſe many days hence, until Pentecoſt.

6. When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him ſaying, Lord, Doſt thou at this time reſtore again the Kingdom to Iſrael?

7. And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his own Power.

8. But ye ſhall receive power, after that the Holy Ghoſt is come upon you, and ye ſhall be my witneſſes both in Jeruſalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt part of the earth.

9. And when he had ſpoken theſe things, a cloud received him, and he was taken out of their ſight.

10. And while they looked ſtedfaſtly towards heaven, as he went up, behold two men ſtood by them in white apparel.

11. And they ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing? This ſame Jeſus who is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come in like manner as ye have ſeen him go into heaven.

John XX.

thou haſt believed: bleſſed are they that have not ſeen and yet have believed.

Paul 1 Cor. XV.

3. I delivered unto you firſt of all that which I alſo received, How that Chriſt died for our ſins according to the Scriptures.

4. And that he was buried, and that he roſe again the third day, according to the Scriptures.

5. And that he was ſeen of Cephas, and after thoſe things of the eleven.

6. Afterwards he was ſeen of above 500 brethen at once, of whom the greater part remain unto this preſent: but ſome are fallen aſleep.

7. After that he was ſeen of James, then of all the Apoſtles:

8. And laſt of all he was ſeen of me alſo, as of one born out of due time.

9. For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the church of God.

Luke XXVI.

gathered together, and them that were with them.

34. Who ſaid, The Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared unto Simon.

35. And they told what things *were done* in the way, and that he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36. And as they thus ſpake, he himſelf ſtood in the midſt of the diſciples.

37. But they were terrified and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeen a ſpirit.

38. But he ſaid unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39. Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myſelf: handle me and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not bones and fleſh as ye ſee me have.

41. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he ſaid, Have ye here any meat?

42. And they gave him a piece of a broiled fiſh.

43. And he took *it*, and did eat before them

44. And he ſaid unto them, Theſe *were* my words which I ſpake unto you while I was yet with you, that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moſes, and the Prophets, and the Pſalms concerning me.

45. Then

45. Then opened he their mind, that they might underſtand the ſcriptures.

46 And ſaid unto them, Thus it is written, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and riſe the third day.

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſins ſhould be preached in his name, as far as all Nations; beginning at Jeruſalem.

48 And ye are alſo witneſſes of theſe things.

49 And behold I ſend the promiſe upon you; but tarry ye in the City until ye be endued with Power from on high.

50 And he led them out to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 And it came to paſs while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them.

52 And they returned to Jeruſalem with great joy.

53 And were continually in the temple praiſing God.

N. B. That the Meſſias or Chriſt was to die, and to be buried, and riſe again from the dead, was frequently foretold both in the Old and New Teſtament. See Pſalm XXII. and Iſa. LIII. per tot. Dan. IX. 26. Pſal. LXXXI. 8. XI. 6. XL. 2. with Conſtit. V. 14. 19. Jonah I. 17. with Matt. XII. 39, 40. XVI. 4. Luke XI. 29, 30. Matt. XVI. 21. XX. 17, 18, 19. Luk. IX. 22. Mar. VIII. 31. 1 Cor. XV. 3, 4. Ignat. Ad. Trall. §. 10.

The Obſervations which naturally ariſe from all theſe Accounts together are theſe,

I. That almoſt all the difficulties ſtarted in later ages about our Lord's Reſurrection, are owing to the corruptions of our modern Copies: which ought therefore to be corrected before we pretend throughly to clear this matter, which I ſhall do under the following heads.

(1.) Our Copies of Matthew XXVII. 64. ſay, that the Jewiſh Chief Prieſts and Phariſees only ſuppoſed the diſciples of Jeſus might come *by night*, and ſteal away Chriſt's body: as if they were able to do it only at that time. Whereas the ſmalleſt guard of Soldiers, ſupported by authority, would then be more than ſufficient to terrify and beat off eleven ſuch fearful and diſpirited men, as the Apoſtles then were, *by day* as well as *by night*. Accordingly that word is wanting in Beza's Copy, both Greek and Latin; in the Alexandrian MS. and a great many more; and freely given up by Dr. Mills, as an interpolation.

(2.) In Matt. XXVIII. 9. our ordinary copies have this clauſe, *And as the women went to tell his diſciples*, behold Jeſus met them, &c. This was indeed true of the whole number of theſe women, about two hours afterward, when they went from the ſepulchre; but not of the two Maries, with whom alone Matthew is now concerned; and contradicts the reſt of this hiſtory, not only in Matthew, but in Luke, and Mark, and the Conſtitutions alſo. Accordingly this clauſe is wanting in Beza's copy, both Greek and Latin, and in many others, and ſo may well be rejected as ſpurious.

(3.) In John XX. 8. All our other copies, even Beza's Latin, have this clauſe, that *The other diſciple* (John himſelf) *went into the ſepulchre, and ſaw the grave-clothes and believed*; whereas the Greek ſays,

he

he did *not* believe the reſurrection. Theſe other copies do not only contradict all the other evidence, which fully aſſures us, that none of the Apoſtles did yet believe the reſurrection, Matt. XXVIII. 17. John XX. 24, 25. Mark XVI. 11, 13, 14. but the verſe immediately following it in all copies: *For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe from the dead.*

(4) In Luke XXIII. 53. Beza's copy, both Greek and Latin, and no others, has this remarkable clauſe, *And when Joſeph of Arimathea had laid Jeſus in the ſepulchre, he put to the ſepulchre a ſtone which twenty men could hardly roll.* Such cylindrical ſtones, which were at laſt to be raiſed over ſepulchres, and of ſuch vaſt largeneſs, intirely agree with the Old Teſtament, Gen. XXXV. 20. 2 Sam. XVIII. 18. and Mr. Maundrell's deſcriptions and meaſures of ſeveral of them, in the neighbourhood of Judea, pag. 21, 22, 23. I ſuppoſe this account has been omitted of late in our copies, from the ignorance of the tranſcribers; who thought this largeneſs plainly incredible.

(5.) Luke XXIII. 55. Beza's copy, both Greek and Latin, mentions only the *two* forenamed Women, of thoſe many that followed our Saviour from Galilee, and ſaw him upon the Croſs, (and this confirmed by Mark XV. 47. and the Conſtitutions V. 14.) who ſaw the ſepulchre in Joſeph of Arimathea's garden: While the other copies omit the number *two*. Now the confuſion of the journey of thoſe *two* ſo early, with the others journey ſo much later, has been the chief occaſion of the perplexity in this whole hiſtory.

(6.) Luke XXIV. 12. We have this verſe inſerted into all our modern copies: *But Peter aroſe and ran to the ſepulchre; and ſtooping down he beheld the linen clothes laid by themſelves, and departed; wondring in himſelf at that which had come to paſs.* Which text, at this point of time, confounds the whole narration alſo. Peter being evidently unacquainted with theſe matters, till he ran to the ſepulchre with John afterward. John XX. 1—10. Nay Luke's own account, XXIV. 24. plainly contradicts this relation, which our modern copies make him to give us here, of Peter's running *alone* at this time to the ſepulchre. For there the two diſciples going to *Oulammaus* (a Village ſo called in the Septuagint, as the old name of Bethel, Gen. XXVIII. 19. but not to *Emmaus*, as in our modern copies) ſay they were not *one* in the ſingular, but *certain perſons* in the plural, who confirmed the teſtimony of the two Women, concerning our Saviour's body being removed or gone out of the ſepulchre: as Joh. XX. 2. But this verſe is wanting both in the Greek and Latin of Beza's copy.

(7.) Mark XVI. 1. We have in our other Copies this verſe; *And when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalen, Mary the mother of James,* (both rightly named in the verſe foregoing, XV. 47. as *beholding the place where the body of Jeſus was laid.*) *And Salome had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint it.* This addition of *Salome* alſo confounds the hiſtory of the two former Maries, which was much earlier, with that of the reſt of the Women, which was much later: whereas Beza's copy, both Greek and Latin, juſtly omits the firſt part of verſe 1ſt, and rightly connects the other narration with the laſt verſe of the foregoing chapter, thus: *And Mary Magdalen, and Mary*

the

the mother of James beheld the Place where he was laid; And they went and bought ſweet ſpices, that they might anoint him.

(8.) In Mark xvi. 2. Our uſual Copies moſt abſurdly aſſure us that *very early* in the morning, was the ſame point of time with that *when the Sun was riſen.* But then Beza's copy, both Greek and Latin, omits the word *very* early, perhaps as inconſiſtent with the other. However, I ſtrongly ſuſpect the omiſſion here of a few words in all our copies, between *very early*, and *ſunriſing*, not only becauſe of the inconſiſtency of thoſe two characters of time, but becauſe, ſomewhat later in John, the more ambiguous expreſſion *very early*, is explained by this other *while it was yet dark:* which we all know is utterly inconſiſtent with *ſunriſing.*

(9.) Luke xxiv. 40. Our common copies give thus this verſe, that *When Jeſus had thus ſpoken, He ſhewed the two Women his hands and his feet*; as if theſe two Women now actually took the ſame ſatisfaction as to the reſurrection that the Apoſtles did afterwards; which no way agrees with the prodigious concern they were now in, when, in Mark's words, xvi. 8. *They went out, and fled from the ſepulchre; for they feared, and were amazed; neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.* But Beza's copy, both Greek and Latin, has no ſuch verſe.

(10.) Acts x. 41. Our uſual copies omit a moſt material paſſage, which is in Beza's copy, both Greek and Latin, and confirm'd by Ignatius's double citation of it. Ad. Trall. §. 9. and Ad. Smyrn. §. 3. as well as by ſeveral other ancient copies. It is in Peter's ſpeech to Cornelius, that *Jeſus of Nazareth did eat and drink and converſe with the Apoſtles* 40 *days after he roſe from the dead.* Nor ought I to forget here that extraordinary confirmation of thoſe 40 Days, which the original inſtitution of Lent, before Paſſion Week, in memory of them, affords us. For thus ſpeak the Apoſtles themſelves, Conſtitut. V. 13. *The faſt of* or for *forty days, is to be obſerved by you; as containing a memorial of our Lord's Converſation and Legiſlature.*

II. I obſerve, That the deſcriptions of the firſt ſingle Angel that rolled away the ſtone, and affrighted away the keepers of the ſepulchre, and appeared to the two Maries, and of the two or four ſeen afterwards, are ſo very different, that Expoſitors are to blame not to take notice of them. The former is thus deſcribed, that *An Angel of the Lord deſcended from heaven, and came and rolled back the ſtone, and ſat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow. And for fear of him the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.* Matt. xxviii. 2, 3, 4. And when a little afterward this Angel removed the ſtone, and ſat on the right ſide of the ſepulchre, *He was clothed in a long white Garment, and the Women were affrighted. And they went out and fled from the ſepulchre; they feared and were amazed; neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.* Mar. xvi. 5—8. Of two of the latter it is only ſaid, *Mary Magdalen ſeeth two Angels, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, were the body of Jeſus had lain.* And when they ſpake to her, ſhe appeared no way affrighted: which is almoſt the ſame caſe with that of the two Angels, that appeared to the reſt of the Women two hours afterward. I obſerve, III. That

III. That we have other evidence, that in ſome of theſe appearances to the Women there were *ſeveral Angels* ſeen, and perhaps five in all. This we are fully informed of by Cleopas, and his companion. Luke xxiv. 23. that the Women had ſeen *a viſion of Angels*. As it is equally plain, that two ſuch Angels ſtood by the xi. at our Saviour's Aſcenſion. Act. i. 11. I Obſerve,

IV. That the vaſt largeneſs of the ſepulchre ſtone, that could hardly be rolled by 20 Men, demonſtrates the abſurdity of that plea of the Jews, that the xi. *diſciples came by night and ſtole the body away*, while the ſoldiers were aſleep. Since this could not poſſibly be done, even had they been all faſt aſleep, without making ſuch a noiſe as muſt infallibly have awakened them, and diſappointed the deſign of carrying off the body unſeen and unheard; as was to be pretended. I obſerve

V. That the principal objection againſt this hiſtory of the reſurrection of Chriſt on the third day, is what all our copies afford us, Matt. xii. 40. that, *As Jonas was three days and three nights in the Whale's belly, ſo ſhall the Son of Man alſo be three days and three nights in the Heart of the earth.* This reading is the ſame both in Beza's Greek and Latin, and in the modern copies of the Apoſtolical Conſtitutions themſelves, v. 14. and thence in Ignatius's Epiſtle to the Trallians, §. 9. Whereas Jeſus of Nazareth was dead but one whole day, part of two other days, and two nights. Which cannot with any propriety be eſteemed *three days and three nights:* as the prediction, if genuine, affirms. Now here I muſt offer a ſolution quite different from our modern Commentators. For as I agree with them that the reſurrection after a day, and part of two more, may be called *three days*; or *within*, or *after three days*; or *on the third day*, which are the uſual language in ſuch caſes in the New Teſtament, in Joſephus, and other ancient Authors, ſo I cannot pretend that *two nights* alone are *three nights*. Now this being granted, I deny that ever our Lord did foretel ſo great a duration between his death and reſurrection as *three days and three nights:* which yet is in almoſt all copies, even in Joſephus alſo, for the duration of Jonas's abode in the belly of the Whale: to which hiſtory our Saviour more than once alludes upon this occaſion. But here I deſire the Reader to take notice, (1.) That none but Matthew has this compariſon, as expreſly affixed to the time of Jonas's continuance in the Whale's belly; and that only in this text, xii. 40. He himſelf ſays afterward. xvi. 4. That the Jews ſhould have no further ſign, but that of the prophet Jonas: i. e. He ſhould deſcend into Hades; continue there for ſome time; and after that aſcend out of it; without any particular indication of the duration of his ſtay in Hades. And in Luke, *As Jonas was a ſign unto the Ninivites, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of Man be to this Generation.* So Beza's, and all our copies both Greek and Latin, have it; and no more. However, Take notice, (2.) That Beza's copy, both the Greek and Latin, give us in Luke xi. 30. this text, parallel to that in Matthew. *And as Jonas was in the belly of the Whale three days and three nights, ſo ſhall the Son of Man be in the Earth,* without any other addition. Take notice, (3.) That when Ignatius, in the beginning of the ſecond Century, cites this text from the Conſtitutions, as he frequently does many others, Cotelerius informs

us

us that this laſt part of the verſe was wanting in two Editions, and three MSS of the old verſion, and by him inſerted from a ſingle Edition. I take notice (4) That when Irenæus, or his Old Tranſlator, towards the end of the 2d Century, cites this very verſe of Matthew's, ver. 31. he entirely omits that part of the verſe alſo. Take notice (5) that whenever elſewhere the interval between Chriſt's death and reſurrection is ſpoken of, it is never ſuppoſed to extend above three days, either in the Jews Accuſations, or the Chriſtian Memorials; which texts are very numerous. See Joh. ii. 19, 20. Matth. xvi. 21. xvii. 23. xx. 19. xxvi. 61. xxvii. 40. 63. Luk. ix. 22. xviii. 33. xxiv. 7. 21. 46. Mark ix. 31. x. 34. Ignat. Ad. Trall. §. 9. and Irenæus ubi ſupra. So that even this reading is very probably owing to nothing but to a later interpolation alſo. Nay, in Juſtin Martyr's Copy, Jonas himſelf was but three days in the Whale's Belly. Dialogue with Trypho, pag. 334. I obſerve

VI. That the Order and Times of the ſeveral Events, belonging to our Saviour's Reſurrection, ſeem to be theſe:

(1.) Before four o'Clock in the morning, or at the very beginning of day-light, a terrible Angel deſcended from heaven; rolled away the great ſtone from the ſepulchre; and ſat upon it. At the ſight of whom the keepers were horribly affrighted, and fled away in the utmoſt confuſion, and Chriſt roſe from the dead; leaving his grave-clothes in the ſepulchre, Matth. xxviii. 1—4. John xx. 5, 6. Conſtit. v. 19. Ignat. Ad. Trall. §. 9.

(2.) Very ſoon after this, the two Maries came to ſee the ſepulchre. Theſe found the great ſtone rolled away; the keepers gone, and the terrible Angel now removed to the right ſide of the ſepulchre. Who informed them of the reſurrection of Chriſt. They are bidden by this Angel to tell the diſciples, and Peter in particular, that Chriſt was riſen, and would meet them in Galilee. Yet did they not now carry any meſſage to any body: ſo greatly were they affrighted at what they had ſeen and heard, as we have already noted from Mar. xvi. 1—8.

(3.) Very ſoon after this, Mary Magdalen, having a little recovered her ſurprize, returns by herſelf to the ſepulchre, and ſees now calmly that the great ſtone was really rolled away, and the body of Chriſt really removed, or gone; and runs directly to Peter and John, as being together at the trial and condemnation, when all the other Apoſtles were diſperſed, John xviii. 15. 16. and informs them, that the body of Chriſt was certainly removed or gone out of the ſepulchre, Joh. xx. 1, 2.

(4.) Immediately upon this meſſage, Peter and John run to the ſepulchre, and both go into it; and ſee the body gone, and the grave clothes remaining. Yet could they not yet perſuade themſelves of the reality of the reſurrection. John xx. 3—10.

(5.) Very ſoon after this, Mary Magdalen, who could not keep pace with Peter and John running with all their might, returns to the ſepulchre; ſees two mild Angels in the ſepulchre, *the one at the head, the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had lain*, and is not much affrighted: but enquires for the body, both of them and of an unknown ſtander by: as ſuppoſing yet no more than a removal of it to ſome other place by that Perſon, whom ſhe took for the Gardener: (having not yet been in the grave herſelf, nor ſeen the grave-clothes remaining

remaining there, as Peter and John had.) That unknown perſon proved to be Chriſt himſelf: who accordingly diſcovered himſelf to her the firſt of all others; and bade her not now ſtay for any inſtances of worſhip to him, but go and immediately inform his diſciples of his reſurrection, and of his aſcenſion directly to their common *Father and God:* which ſhe does accordingly. John xx. 11—18.

(6.) About two hours after this, or after ſun-riſing, came the reſt of the women who had ſeen the crucifixion; and finding how the facts were, and that Chriſt was certainly riſen; which Mary Magdalen, (who now ſeems to have joined their company) could inform them of alſo; they are allowed to *take hold of his feet, and worſhip him.* They are alſo bidden by two Angels, to go and inform the diſciples of what they had ſeen and known. Matth. xxviii. 7. eſpecially of his meeting them in Galilee, ver. 10. which meſſage the firſt Angel had before chared the two Maries withal.

(7.) About this time, Chriſt appeared to his brother James, the circumſtances of which, are not preſerved in our Goſpels. But they are preſerved in a Goſpel older than any of them, I mean *the Goſpel according to the Hebrews,* in the words following, produced out of it by Jerom: *When the Lord had given the linen cloth* [wherein he had been buried] *to the Prieſt ſervant, He went to James, and appeared to him. For James had ſworn, that he would not eat bread from that hour he had drunk the cup of the Lord,* [or, *the Lord had drunk the cup*] *until he ſaw him riſen from the dead. The Lord ſaid, Bring hither a table, and bread. He took bread, and bleſſed, and brake, and gave to James the Juſt; and ſaid to him, My Brother, eat thy bread, for the Son of Man is riſen from the dead*

(8.) Some time that day, Chriſt was ſeen of Cephas, or Peter, as the Apoſtles tell the two diſciples, after they were returned from Oulammaus: Luke xxiv. 34 and Paul confirms, 1 Cor. xv. 5. But the particular time of the day, as well as the other circumſtances of this Appearance to Peter are not preſerved to us in our New Teſtament. However, of this Appearance I underſtand Ignatius Ad. Smyrn. §. 3. where he aſſures us, that *When Jeſus came to Peter, and to thoſe that were with him, he ſaid unto them, Take, handle me, and ſee, that I am not an incorporeal Dæmon.*

(9.) Towards evening, Chriſt appeared in a moſt ſurprizing and unexpected manner, to Cleopas and another diſciple, in the Way to Oulammaus, Luke xxiv. Which thing itſelf is plainly intimated by Mark xvi. 12. and whoſe time and circumſtances are diſtinctly related by Luke xxiv. 13—35.

(10.) Late in the evening of the ſame day Chriſt appeared, and that in a like ſurprizing and unexpected manner, to ten of the Apoſtles then met together, Thomas not being with them: He then *upbraided them with their unbelief,* and offered them the moſt ſenſible ſatisfaction as to the reality of his reſurrection, and preſence in the ſame body in which he had been crucified: while yet for joy and wonder they hardly believe it. Of this Appearance we have three diſtinct accounts. John xx. 19—23. Luke xxiv. 36—53. Mark xvi. 14—20. without any ſign of a contradiction.

(11.) On the next Lord's day he appeared to all the XI. John xx. 26, 29. Conſtit. v. 19. Ignat. Ad. Smyrn. §. 3. who were then met together,

together, Thomas being now with them; and conquered his prodigious degree of incredulity in a way perfectly undeniable.

(12.) Next to theſe probably muſt that have been which John ſtiles His *third* appearance to any number of his diſciples, Chap. xxi. 14. Of which we have a full account in that Chapter: and this account atteſted by the Preſbyters of Epheſus, as written by the Apoſtle himſelf, a little before his death, about A. D. 99.

(13.) Some time after theſe appearances, Chriſt went to a *mountain in Galilee*, where he had appointed to meet a great number of his diſciples, and where above 500 were preſent. Matth. xxviii. 16. 17. 1 Cor. xv. 6. Here the incredulity of ſome of them appears not to have been entirely conquered. For when the reſt *worſhipped him*, we are informed that ſtill *ſome doubted*. And this is the very laſt inſtance that I have ever met with, of any ſuch *doubt* about Chriſt's reſurrection among Chriſtians, I had almoſt ſaid among either Jews or Heathens themſelves, in all primitive antiquity.

(14.) About this time might be his ſecond appearance to his brother James, when the Apoſtles, in agreement with all antiquity, inform us, that Himſelf, as well as the Apoſtles, ordained him Biſhop of Jeruſalem. Conſtitut. VIII. 35.

(15.) Next to this may that appearance be which Paul mentions, 1 Cor. xv. 7, after that to James; when he adds, *then to all the Apoſtles*, which I ſuppoſe belongs to the end of the 40 days, ſince his reſurrection, when in the preſence of them all he publickly aſcended up into heaven, Acts I. 1—11.

(16.) The *laſt* appearance, or rather appearances of all, for how many there were we do not know, were made to Paul himſelf, 1 Cor. xv. 8. as to one *born out at due time:* who had been before a bitter Perſecutor of Chriſt's Religion.

N. B. There were ſolemn memorials of our Saviour's Reſurrection, appointed by the Apoſtles, Conſtit. V. 19. viz. The Lord's day every week, eſpecially that Lord's day on which he roſe, or Eaſter day: together with the next Lord's day, when he convinced Thomas: as alſo the Aſcenſion after 40 days, and Pentecoſt after ten more days: when, according to Chriſt's promiſe, after his reſurrection, the miraculous gifts of the Holy Ghoſt were poured on the Apoſtles. All which days have accordingly been annually obſerved from the age of the Apoſtles till this very age.

N. B. As to the numerous miſtakes in our modern copies, both of the Old and New Teſtament, we have a very large catalogue of them from that eminent, ſagacious, and very good Man, Dr. Wall, in his *Critical Notes upon the Old and New Teſtament:* though even he could never be made ſenſible of what I have plainly proved elſewhere, that many of thoſe miſtakes were voluntary, and made either by the wicked Jews, when they ſet up their ſpurious Meſſiah Barchocab, [See *Eſſay on the Old Teſtament, paſſim*] Or by the old wicked Hereticks, the followers of Simon Magus, who made it their buſineſs to forge ſpurious books, or interpolate the genuine true ones: as will ſoon be proved in my large Work now in the Preſs.

N. B. Since not the *Prophecies* only, but the *Miracles* of the Bible have of late been denied, or expoſe to contempt by ſuch as are very little acquainted with the times whereto they belong, and very incompetent

petent judges of ſuch truly ancient records as contain them ; I ſhall take leave to inſtance in two Writers, with whom I have myſelf been concerned, and to obſerve how little foundation they had for their ſeveral attempts againſt Chriſtianity. As to the Prophecies of the Old Teſtament, ſo often appealed to by Chriſt and his Apoſtles, for its ſupport, Mr. Anthony Collins 20 Years ago pretended that theſe Prophecies had been already fulfilled under the Old Teſtament in their proper and literal ſenſe : and that Chriſt and his Apoſtles only depended on ſuch weak allegorical or ſecondary Senſes, as the laſt 1200 Years had made uſe of. While, upon the moſt accurate Enquiry, it ſoon appeared, that ſuch an allegorical or double ſenſe had never been put upon any Prophecy, by any body, till the fourth century of the Goſpel. And as to the miracles, which all antiquity took to be alſo undeniable, they have ſome time ago been allegoriz'd alſo by a weak Writer, and the very firſt of them has been lately ridicul'd, as if it were utterly unbecoming one that pretended to be the Jews Meſſiah, to be concerned in it : I mean the *turning water into wine* at a wedding feaſt in Cana of Galilee, John II. 1—11. Now I confeſs that upon peruſal of that account, it ſeems plain to me, from the Hiſtory as it ſtands in all our copies, that Our Saviour did not himſelf think this a proper occaſion for exerting his power of miracles : that when his Mother firſt propoſed it, He was very angry with her, and ſeverely chid her for it : *Woman, what have I to do with thee ; mine hour is not yet come*, ver. 3, 4. and that when ſhe ſtill inſiſted on it, ver. 5. he rather ſubmitted to his mother, as a dutiful ſon, than originally acted according to his own Inclination, as the true Meſſiah. I ſuppoſe both his Mother and his firſt diſciples preſumed he had the power of working miracles ; but that he delay'd to uſe that power too long, ver. 11. whoſe deſire he here comply'd with.

N. B. As to the fulfilling of Scripture Prophecies, in the literal Senſe, I have ſo throughly demonſtrated it in my former and preſent Writings, by a vaſt number of Examples, as renders, I think, that Argument for the Proof of the divine Authority of the ſacred Books perfectly undeniable. See *Literal Accompliſhment of Propheſies, per tot.* For which I venture in particular to appeal to the new Edition of my *Eſſay of the Revelation*, and eſpecially to the xv. eminent events ſpecified at the end of it, which had been every one foretold from thoſe Prophecies, and hath every one already come to paſs accordingly.

In truth it appears to me, that moſt of our divines at preſent ſo generally ſpend their time and ſtudies either in ſuch Heathen, or in ſuch later Chriſtian Authors, and later Copies of the ſacred Books, as contribute but little to the diſcovery of the original State of Chriſtianity ; and is a main occaſion of their being puzzled at every turn, even by Scepticks more ignorant than themſelves. While a through acquaintance with the Copies and Books of the two firſt Centuries, would eaſily prevent almoſt all ſuch perplexities whatſoever.

And thus by my Obſervation it has ever been, and will ever be with the moſt formidable Objections againſt the primitive Chriſtian Religion, that they ſtill occaſion ſuch deeper Enquiries as at length will *ſilence*, I wiſh I could add alſo, and *convert* thoſe Scepticks which propoſe them, to the ſame primitive chriſtianity. *Amen. Amen.*

William Whiſton, July 23, 1744.



Mr. WHISTON's

Primitive New Teſtament.

PART V.

CONTAINING

The Epiſtle of the *Corinthians* to *Paul*, and his Anſwer; preſerved by the *Armenians.*

The Epiſtle of *Timothy* to *Diognetus*, and the Homily.

WITH

The Two Epiſtles of *Clement* to the *Corinthians.*

PART VI.

CONTAINING

The Conſtitutions of the Apoſtles, in VIII Books.

PART VII.

CONTAINING

The Catholick Epiſtle of *Barnabas.*

WITH

The Shepherd of *Hermas*, in III. Books.

PART VIII.

CONTAINING

The X. Epiſtles of *Ignatius.*

The Epiſtle of *Polycarp* to the *Philippians.*

Joſephus's Homily concerning *Hades.*

WITH

The Martyrdom of *Polycarp.*